```
WORKSHEET 1: Subject Pronouns and Verb "To Be"
WORKSHEET 2: Present Simple and Present Continuous
WORKSHEET 3: Present Simple and Present Continuous
WORKSHEET 4: Present Simple, Present Continuous, Simple Past
WORKSHEET 5 : Past form of verb " To Be "
WORKSHEET 6: Past form of verb "To Be"
WORKSHEET 7: Simple Past Tense
WORKSHEET 8: Simple Past and Past Continuous
WORKSHEET 9: Simple Past and Past Continuous
WORKSHEET 10: Present Perfect Tense
WORKSHEET 11: Present Perfect Tense vs Present Perfect Continuous
WORKSHEET 12: Simple Past vs Present Perfect Tense / Present Perfect Tense vs Present Perfect continuous
WORKSHEET 13: Past Perfect Tense
WORKSHEET 14: Past Perfect Tense / Past Perfect Continuous
WORKSHEET 15: Going to
WORKSHEET 16: Future Continuous
WORKSHEET 17: Future Perfect / Future Perfect Continuous
WORKSHEET 18: Future in the past
WORKSHEET 19: Future Forms
WORKSHEET 20: Tense Review
WORKSHEET 21: Tenses (Rewrite or Combine)
WORKSHEET 22: Correct Tense or Voice
WORKSHEET 23: Passive Form
WORKSHEET 24: Passive Form
WORKSHEET 25: Passive Form
WORKSHEET 26: Reported Speech
WORKSHEET 27: Reported Speech
WORKSHEET 28: Adjectives and Adverbs
WORKSHEET 29: Adjectives ending -ing or -ed
WORKSHEET 30: Conditionals
WORKSHEET 31: Conditionals
WORKSHEET 32: Wishes
WORKSHEET 33: Comparatives and Superlatives
WORKSHEET 34: Prepositions (at / in / on)
WORKSHEET 35: Prepositions
WORKSHEET 36: Relative Clause
WORKSHEET 37: Relative Clause
WORKSHEET 38: Modals
WORKSHEET 39: Modals
WORKSHEET 40: Used to / Would / Be used to
WORKSHEET 41: Some / Any / Much / Many / A lot of / (a) Few / (a) Little
WORKSHEET 42: Some-/Any-/No-with-body/-one/-thing/-where
WORKSHEET 43: Tag questions
WORKSHEET 44: Causatives
WORKSHEET 45: Both ... and / Neither ... nor / Either ... or / Not only ... but also
WORKSHEET 46: Articles
WORKSHEET 47: Purpose: So that / to / In order to / In Case
WORKSHEET 48: Reason and Result: because (of), as, since, so, as a result, therefore, ...
WORKSHEET 49: Contrast: although, even though, though, in spite of, despite, while, whereas, however
WORKSHEET 50: Gerund or Infinitive
WORKSHEET 51: Gerund or Infinitive
WORKSHEET 52: Pronouns
WORKSHEET 53: Pronouns
WORKSHEET 54: Reflexive Pronouns
WORKSHEET 55: Certainty, Possibility, Impossibility and Advisability
WORKSHEET 56: Perfect Modals
WORKSHEET 57: Possessive "apostrophe -s-" or "of"
WORKSHEET 58: SO do I / NEITHER do I
WORKSHEET 59: Enough / Too
```

**WORKSHEET 60: Rewrite** 

WORK	KSHEET 1	SUBJECT: Sul	bject Pronouns and Verb	"To Be "
		ng "HE, SHE, IT, WE, T		
	horse	Mary	Tom	Jack and I
		sister	You and Dave	plane
	 ne	cheese	cactus	parents
				-
		news	scissors	geese
		piano	school	daughter
		children	sugar	feet
		Ann and Kate	tennis	son
mice		sky	shop	buses
papers		Mr. Green	brother-in-law	picture
friendsl	hip	dolphin	The Riggs family	•••
B) Fill	in the blanks usi	ng "AM, IS, ARE, AM N	OT, ISN'T, AREN'T":	
1.	It	an onion. (+)		
2.	Jasmine	a student. (-)		
3.	Wefrier	* '		
4.	I hungr			
5.	Mark 2			
<i>5</i> . 6.	A bee	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		
7.				
		a magazine. (+)		
8.		rofessional football player.	(-)	
9.	•	a in my class. (+)	1 ( ( )	
10.		sects. They mamma	lls. (- / +)	
11.	Basel			
12.	He a pos			
13.	It nine			
14.	Manhattan	an island. (-)		
15.	Mr. Richards	a lawyer. (+)		
16.	Iill. I	happy. (+ / -)		
17.	London	a big city. (+)		
18.	Dave and Adrian	n sisters. They .	brothers. (-/+)	
19.		near to New Jersey. (+		
20.		teachers. We		
			,	
<b>C</b> )	Fill in the blanl	ks using "AM, IS, ARE, A	AM NOT, ISN'T, AREN'	T":
1.		and, and Spainc		
2.		sweet. It sour.		
3.		. cheap. Diamonds	expensive	
4.		. slow. They fast.	···· •···p •···s·· · •·	
5.		andy sweet.		
<i>5</i> . 6.				
7.		loudy. It bright.	10	
		married. He sing		
8.		Turkey. I from Cana	da.	
9.		ard. It easy.		
10.	Mariah a bea	utiful girl. She ugl	ly.	
D) D	••		15 115 NOT"	
		es by using "IS, ISN'T, A		
1.		country. London isn't a c	country	
2.	The United State	=		
3.	-	not a small animal.		
4.		kish isn't sister languages.		
5.	Mercedes aren't	a bike.		
6.	Is I a student?			
7.	Mrs. Stuart aren	't a poor woman.		
8.	Cigarettes isn't	_		
9.	The North Pole			
10.		United Kingdom.		
10.	Jamon with Holli			

#### E) Complete this postcard by using "AM, IS, ARE, AM NOT, ISN'T, AREN'T":

Hello! My name ...is... Jack, and this ...is.. Sue. She ..... my sister. Sue ..... twelve years old and I ..... sixteen. We ...... adults. We ...... students. We ...... Canadians. We ...... Americans. We ...... from Chicago. Chicago ....... in the United States.

Best regards,

Jack

#### F) Write short sentences:

#### Example: (Chris, 9, student, short, not Chinese)

#### Chris is nine years old. He is a student. He is short. He isn't Chinese

- 1. (Leonard and Mike, 25, firemen, tall, American)
- 2. (Patty and Brian, 12, not electrician, short, not Turkish children)
- 3. (Natalie and I, nurse, not tall, French)
- 4. (Mark, 19, accountant, short, British)
- 5. (Cengiz, 23, lieutenant, not blonde, Turkish)

#### **G)** Build up sentences:

- 1. Mike / drummer (-) .....Mike isn't a drummer
- 2. Charlie and Chris / policemen(+)
- 3. Danny and Rick / singers (-)
- 4. Salem and Lucky / puppies (+)
- 5. Rome / London / cities (+)

#### H) Choose the best answer:

1.	Maggie and Car	rol go	od friends.		a) am	b) are	c) is	d) isn't	
2.	Sue a s	cience teacher.			a) are n	ot	b) is	c) are	d) am
3.	Mark Steven	a student	at Kenned	y High School. It	t	an old so	chool.		
	a) am / is	b) are / is	c) is / am	d) is / is					
4.	Margarita	from Spain. I		from Turkey.					
	a) is / am	b) are / is	c) am / is	d) is / are	2				
5.	You and I	at the sa	me age.		a) am	isn't	c) are	d) is	

#### I) Change the sentences into questions:

Examp	le: I am an engineer.	Am I an engineer?	
1.	You are ill.	2.	Linda is a pretty girl.
3.	Belinda is a singer.	4.	Nick is an actor.
5.	We are good friends.	6.	He is an officer.
7.	It is an eraser.	8.	You and Eddie are partners.
9.	Rosie is angry.	10.	Jack and I aren't good swimmers.

#### J) Give a short and a long answer:

Example: Is it a car? No, it isn't. What is it? It is a house

Is it a fish? What is it?	Are these farms? What are they?
Is it Saturn? What is it?	Are these pencils? What are they?
Is it a river? What is it?	Is this a motorcycle? What is it?
Is it a mountain? What is it?	Is it a school bus? What is it?
Is it a radio? What is it?	Is it a bottle? What is it?
Is it a CD player? What is it?	Is it a horse? What is it?
Are these tomatoes? What are they?	Are these tables? What are they?

#### **K)** Give long answers:

Example: Are you a scientist? Yes, I am a scientist

1. Are you a student? Yes,

2. Is Tom in the park? No,

3.Is it a poetry book? Yes,
5.Am I an executive? No,
4.Are Mary and John friends? Yes,
6.Is Thomas fifteen years old? Yes,

7. Are your earrings expensive? No, 8. Is ice cream hot? No,

9. Are lemons yellow and sour? Yes, 10. Are Andy and Jack girls? No,

#### L) Build up questions and give answers:

Example: engineer / William Is William an engineer? Yes, he is an engineer. (+)

1.	good rider / Steve	?	(+)
2.	lazy students / Mark and	Lucy?	(-)
3.		?	
4.	the baby / asleep	?	(-)
5.		kers?	

#### M) Answer these questions:

1.Are trees green or gray?

3.Is it an English or French dictionary? (French)

5.Is Egypt in Europe or in Africa?

7. Are they skirts or pullovers? (pullovers)

9.Is your father young or old? (old)

2.Are clouds brown or white?

4.Is it a sports car or a classic car? (classic)

6.Is it a butterfly or a bee? (butterfly)

8.Is he an outlaw or a guardian? (outlaw)

10. Are we army officers or police officers? (army)

### N) Read the passage and answer the questions:

Sophia: I am Sophia Berger. Are you Jordan Turner?

Jordan: Yes, I am. Are you English?

Sophia: Hector is. I am French. Are you from the United States?

Jordan: Yes, I am. Hector, are you from London?

Hector: Yes, I am. Are you from California?

Jordan: No, I am from New York City. Is London a big city?

Hector: Yes, it is a big city. Sophia, are you from Lyon?

Sophia: Yes, I am from Lyon.

Hector: Is Lyon near Florence?

Sophia: No, it isn't. Florence is in Italy.

Hector: Oh, isn't it in France? I am a real fool.

Jordan: No, Hector. Of course you are not a fool! Are you and Sophia students?

Hector: I am a student. She is an actress in France. We are tourists in the United States.

Sophia: Are you a student, Jordan?

Jordan: No, I am not a student. I'm a lawyer. I am on a holiday.

### \* Give long answers. If the answer is negative, then give the right answer:

#### Example: Is Sophia from Paris? No, she isn't. She is from Lyon

- 1. Is Jordan from California?
- 2. Is Florence in Italy?
- 3. Are Sophia and Hector students?
- 4. Is Hector from Manchester?
- 5. Is Sophia a dancer?

#### Write True or False:

- 1. Hector is English. true
- 2. Hector isn't from Manchester.
- 3. London is not a big city.
- 4. Hector is a student.
- 5. Sophia is an actress in London.
- 6. Sophia is from the United States. false
- 7. Jordan is from New York City.
- 8. Florence is in Italy.
- 9. Jordan is a teacher.
- 10. Sophia and Hector are tourists.

#### WORKSHEET 2 SUBJECT: Present Simple, Present Continuous

### A) Read the paragraph and answer the questions:

Brian is a doctor. He looks after sick people. He usually gets up at 6.00 o'clock. Today he is late, it is 6.30 and he is still in bed. He usually goes to work by train but today he is driving to work. He arrives at work at 6.30 every morning but it is 7.30 now and he is still driving. It's 12.00 o'clock now. He always has his lunch at 12.00 but today he isn't having lunch at 12.00, he is looking after his sick patients. It is half past seven now, Brian is watching TV. He usually watches TV at half past seven because his favorite programme starts at half past seven. Brian has his dinner at 8.30 everyday and he is having dinner now. It is 24.00 now Brian is going to bed. He always goes to bed at 24.00.

- 1. What does Brian do?
- 2. What time does he usually get up?
- 3. How does he usually go to work?
- 4. Why is he driving to work today?
- 5. What time does he arrive at work everyday?
- 6. When does he always have his lunch?
- 7. What is he doing at 12.00 today?
- 8. Why does he usually watch TV at 7.30?
- 9. What time does he go to bed?
- 10. What time is he going to bed now?

#### B) Fill in the blanks with PRESENT CONTINUOUS or SIMPLE PRESENT: 1. The children ...... (play) outside now. 2. She usually ...... (read) the newspaper in the morning. I ...... (do) my homework now. 3. 4. I ..... (eat) my dinner now. 5. ..... (you / want) a pizza? 6. They ...... (watch) TV now. 7. I ......(not / like) spaghetti. 8. The baby ..... (sleep) now. 9. My mother usually ...... (cook) dinner in the evening. 10. He ...... (write) a letter to his pen-friend every month. She ..... (not / like) football. 11. Mary ...... (listen) to music now. 12. 13.

C) Read the questions & answers about ALAN and ask and answer about JUDITH

We ..... (go) to the disco tonight.

..... (he / go) to work by bus everyday.

c) Read the questions & answers about ALAIV and ask and answer about 30D1111.					
Questions: ALAN					
1. What does Alan do?	1. Alan's a lorry driver.				
2. How old is Alan?	2. He's twenty-five years old.				
3. How many days a week does he work?	3. He works five days a week.				
4. What time does he get up?	4. He gets up at six o'clock every day.				
5. What does he eat for breakfast?	5. He eats an enormous breakfast.				
6. What does he drink?	6. He drinks two cups of tea.				
7. What does he do after breakfast?	7. Then he kisses his wife.				
8. What time does he leave for work?	8 .He leaves for work at half past six.				
9. Where does he have lunch?	9. He has lunch in a transport café.				
10. What time does he come home?	10. He comes home at five o'clock.				
11. Where does he go in the evening?	11. In the evening he goes to the pub.				
12. What time does he go to bed?	12. He goes to bed at ten o'clock.				

#### JUDITH

14.

15.

1.	secretary	2.	18
3.	5 days a week.	4.	7.30
5.	cornflakes	6.	orange-juice
7.	parents	8.	8.15
9.	in the canteen	10.	home / 5.30
11.	evening classes	12.	eleven o'clock

#### D) Fill in the chart for yourself. Then look at the example. Choose and write TEN sentences from the chart:

	Always		Usually		Often		Sometimes		Never	
	Tom	You	Tom	You	Tom	You	Tom	You	Tom	You
Drink fizzy drinks	*									
buy fast food			*							
play tennis							*			
eat sweets			*							
watch TV in the	*									
evenings										
save money									*	
listen to cassettes			*							
play computer games					*					

Example: Tom always drinks fizzy drinks.
E) Now ask questions about the CHART:
Example: How often does Tom buy fast food?

Does Tom play tennis? No, he doesn't play tennis. He usually buys fast food. He always watches TV. He sometimes plays tennis.

Yes, he usually listens to cassettes.

Yes, he always drinks fizzy drinks.

No, he doesn't save money.

He often plays computer games.

He usually eats sweets.

<b>F</b> )	Complete the sentences with S	SIMPLE PRESENT or PRESENT CONTINUOU	<b>S</b> :
1.	Susan usually (	go) to school by bus, but now she	(go) to school by train.
2.	Mary often (re	ad) in bed, but today she is very tired and she	(not / read).
3.	The boys usually	(ride) their bikes to school. They	(like /
ride) the		be) very naughty boys. They always	
		be) very angry, because they (be) la	
4.		like / eat) sweets. Every morning she	3
(have) o	•	ocolate. For lunch she and her friends often	(eat) sweets or ice
		like / eat) fruit or vegetables. She	
		e) sick. She (sleep) in her room	
G)	Use a preposition (ON, IN, A		
a.	Jane goes to work	bus.	
b.	My birthday is	March.	
c.	We are going to meet	4:00 p.m.	
d.	Students must go to school	weekdays.	
e.	Do you do play tennis		
f.	His birthday is		
g.	We have art lesson		
II) D	. J. 41 4 4 C-11 J	0 0	

#### H) Read the text carefully and answer the questions:

Right now I am looking at a picture of Barbara. She is not at home in the picture. She is at the park. She is sitting on a bench. She is eating her lunch. Some boys and girls are running on a patch in the park. A squirrel is sitting on the ground in front of Barbara. The squirrel is eating a nut. Barbara is watching the squirrel. She always watches squirrels when she eats her lunch in the park. Some ducks are swimming in the pond in the picture, and some birds are flying in the sky. A policeman is riding a horse. He rides a horse in the park every day. Near Barbara, a family is having a picnic. They go on a picnic every week.

- a. Where is Barbara in the picture?
- b. What is she doing?
- c. What is the squirrel doing in the picture?
- d. What does Barbara always do when she has lunch in the park?
- e. What are the ducks doing?
- f. How often does the policeman ride his horse?
- g. How often does the family have a picnic at the park?

#### I) Write a verb in each blank. Use the correct forms of the VERBS:

1.	Can you a motorbike?
2.	Tim can the guitar?
3.	Sam is milk at the moment?
4.	"Who is that lady?"
5.	"I don't"
6.	Emma can
7.	I'm my homework now.
8.	"your name, please." "G-A-R-R-Y"
9.	Excuse me. Can I you a question?
10.	Please go to the supermarket and some cheese.
11.	He is water now because he is thirsty.
12.	Every weekend they their thirsty.
13.	Listen! Jack is a song.
14.	Can you me, please? I can't carry these bags.
15.	My dog and his cat arenow. My dog doesn't like cats.
16.	There is a party in Ann's house. They are playing music. and
J)	Use the CORRECT TENSE:
1.	Look! Jane (sing) again. She often (sing) this song.
2.	My father(have) a lot of work to do every weekend.
3.	The girls (not / talk) now. All of them (watch) a film.
4.	you(like) watching TV?

5.	He (usually / go) at 9:00 o'clock, but the	nis morning he(leave) home late.
6.	I (visit) my grandparents every Friday. M	
7.	The boys (swim) in the pool no	
8.	She(write) a letter to her	
9.	They (sometimes / have) lunch at work, b	
10.	She can't talk to you. She	(have) a shower.
11.	"Where Alex	(live)?"In France."
12.	Tom (like / ride	e) a horse in his free times.
13.	The children (play) the piano a	
14.	My mother (alwa	
15.	What (you /	
16.	Jane (give) a party today because it	
17.	The lesson (start) at 9 o'clo	
18.	Adam is in his room now. He (write) a letter to	his pen-friend. He (always / write) him a letter.
K)	Answer the questions:	
1.	How often do you walk to school?	
2.	What do you do after school?	
3.	What can you eat in an Italian restaurant?	
4.	Where does a doctor work?	
5.	What are you going to do next Saturday?	
L)	Ask questions	
	? George often has a bath.	
	? Mike eats corn-flakes for bre	
	? The teacher is writing some	
	? Tom is watching a film now	
	? My parents never smoke cig	
	? Peter and Rob go to school	
	? Sam is doing his homework? I read two books every mon	
	? No, Sally isn't writing a lette	
<b>M</b> )	Write a question word in each blank (For example:	
	ions with the answers:	
1.	is your music lesson?	a) Because, I'm hungry.
2.		b) Fine.
3.	books are there in your bag?	c) Germany.
4.	likes James?	d) Mary.
5.	is your watch?	e) In the garden.
6.	are you?	f) In June.
7.	are the children?	g) It is half past two.
8.	your father's birthday?	h) 5.
9.	do you want a sandwich?	I) Tuesday.
10.	is she from?	j) Six.
N)	Build up sentences:	
1.	He / like watching TV / but / he / not / watch / at the mo	
2.	What / Wendy / do / at the moment / ? // She / clean / he	
3.	mother / can ( - ) / help me / now / because / she / cook	
4.	Where / your cousin / live / ? // She / live / Sydney / Au	
5.	Why/you/eat/sandwich/now/?//Because/I/be/	hungry //
6.	Tim / usually / go / work / bicycle //	
7.	children / play / games / everyday //	(1 / 1 . / //
8.	My brother / can ( - ) / play / tennis / because / he / not /	nave / racket //
9. 10.	How often / mother / cook / pizza / ? // My parents / net / like / roller sketes / because / they / h	o / dengarous //
10.	My parents / not / like / roller-skates / because / they / b	c / dangerous //

WORKSHEET 3 SUBJECT: Present Simple and Present Continuous

A) Read the paragraphs and answer the questions:

Hello! My name is Douglas Hunter. I'm a pilot for British Airlines. I fly planes. I am not working today. I am playing golf. It is my favorite sport.

	What is his name?	2.	What does he do?		
3.	What is he doing now?	4.	What is his favorite sp	ort?	
He is Go	ordon Lester. He is a champion jockey. He	rides race	chorses, but he isn't ridir	ng a raceh	orse now. He is dancing
with his					_
1.	What is his name?	2.	What does he do?	3.Is h	e a good jockey?
4.	Where is he now?	5.	What is he doing?		o is he with?
They are	e Bob and Michael. They teach English in a	school.		V.	
	e in the pub. They're talking and laughing.		<i>y</i>		
1.	Who are they?	2.	Do they teach?	3.	What do they teach?
4.	Where are they now?	5.	What are they doing no		What as they teach.
	Assalind Graham. She is a ballet dancer. She				now She is having a
bath.	osamia Granam. She is a samer auncer. She	dances	ioi ito jui Builet. Sile isii	t danienie	, now. She is having a
1.	What is her name?	2.	What does she do?	3.	Is she dancing now?
4.	What is she doing?	2.	What does she do.	٥.	is site during now.
٦.	what is she doing.				
<b>B</b> )	Write DON'T, DOESN'T, ISN'T, ARE	N'T or A	M NOT in the blank sr	saca in aa	ch santanca:
a.	He isn't listening to the radio right now.	VI UI A	WI WOI in the blank sp	Jacc III ca	en sentence.
b.	He doesn't listen to the radio every evenin	σ			
	We watching a television		m now		
c. d.	We watching a television evo		III IIOW.		
	They study their lessons		ugg.		
e. f.					
	They studying their less				
g.	It raining very hard right				
h.	It rain very much durin				
i.	Mr. Johnson eating his l				
j.	Mr. Johnson always eat				
k.	I see any students in t		l.		
1.	I hear anyone in the h	nall now.			
<b>C</b> )	Consulate the newton con-				
<b>C</b> )	Complete the sentences:		1		
1.	Every Monday my father		because	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
2.	Linda usually				
3.	I want to buy a				
4.	My teacher often				
5.	At the moment the children	they ofte	n		•
<b>D</b> )	D - 14b - 6-11				
<b>D</b> )	<b>Read the following text and answer the</b> the is Kate O'Hara. I live on a farm with my				1 1 E I
wy nam	ie is Kaie O Hara Tilve on a larm wiln my				
1					
	at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I	can go b	ack to the house. Mum r	nakes bre	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not
late for b	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. Af	can go b ter break	ack to the house. Mum r fast I help dad for an hou	nakes bre	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not
late for b	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. Af or school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le	can go b ter break ave home	ack to the house. Mum r fast I help dad for an hou e at 8:00.	nakes brear. Then I	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get
late for laready for After sch	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. Af or school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we I	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum r fast I help dad for an hou e at 8:00. dinner. We have chicken	nakes breaur. Then I	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it
late for be ready for After scheduse	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. Af or school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we hom gets angry. After dinner I do my hom	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum r fast I help dad for an hou e at 8:00. dinner. We have chicken	nakes breaur. Then I	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it
late for be ready for After scheduse	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. Af or school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we I	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum r fast I help dad for an hou e at 8:00. dinner. We have chicken	nakes breaur. Then I	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it
late for laready for After scheduse I'm always	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. Af or school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum r fast I help dad for an hou e at 8:00. dinner. We have chicken Then I go out and feed th	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses.	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because
late for the ready for After soll because I'm always.  1. Where	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. Af or school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00.  dinner. We have chicken Then I go out and feed the	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses.	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning?
late for be ready for After schecause I'm always 1. Where 3. Who may be a schedule for the	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  Le does Kate live?  makes breakfast every morning?	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum r fast I help dad for an house e at 8:00. dinner. We have chicken then I go out and feed the 2.What time of 4.Why isn't si	nakes breaur. Then I n for dinne he horses. I loes she g he late for	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning?
late for be ready for After sold because I'm always 1. Where 3. Who must 5. When	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  The does Kate live?  The does Kate live?  The does kate live?  The does have a shower?	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00. dinner. We have chicken then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't since the contract of the contra	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I loes she ghe late for loes she c	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because tet up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus?
late for bready for After schecause I'm always 1. Where 3. Whom 5. When 7. How be	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  The does Kate live?  The does Kate live?  The does Kate live?  The does have a shower?  The does have a shower?	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00. dinner. We have chicker then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't since the desired of the since of 8. What do the	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have fo	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner?
late for bready for After sold because I'm always 1. Where 3. Who may be 5. When 7. How leads 9. When	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  The does Kate live?  The does Kate live?  The does kate live?  The does have a shower?  The does she have a shower?  The does she do her homework?	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00. dinner. We have chicken then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't since the contract of the contra	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have fo	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner?
late for bready for After sold because I'm always 1. Where 3. Whom 7. How le 9. When True or	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  Le does Kate live?  makes breakfast every morning?  does she have a shower?  ong can she watch TV?  does she do her homework?  False:	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00.  dinner. We have chicker then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't since 6. What time of 8. What do the	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have fo	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner?
late for bready for After sold because I'm always 1. Where 3. Who in 5. When 7. How le 9. When True or 1.	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  de does Kate live?  makes breakfast every morning?  does she have a shower?  ong can she watch TV?  does she do her homework?  False:  She doesn't like the farm.	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00.  dinner. We have chicker then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't since 6. What time of 8. What do the	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have fo	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner?
late for bready for After sol because I'm always 1. Where 3. Who m 5. When 7. How le 9. When True or 1. 2.	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  e does Kate live? makes breakfast every morning? does she have a shower? ong can she watch TV? does she do her homework?  • False: She doesn't like the farm. Kate doesn't work very hard.	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00.  dinner. We have chicker then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't since 6. What time of 8. What do the	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have fo	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner?
late for bready for After sol because I'm always 1. Where 3. Who must 5. When 7. How It 9. When True or 1. 2. 3.	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  e does Kate live? makes breakfast every morning? does she have a shower? ong can she watch TV? does she do her homework?  • False: She doesn't like the farm. Kate doesn't work very hard. Kate has a shower before 8:15.	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00.  dinner. We have chicker then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't since 6. What time of 8. What do the	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have fo	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner?
late for bready for After sol because I'm always 1. Where 3. Who must 5. When 7. How le 9. When True or 1. 2. 3. 4.	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. Af or school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  e does Kate live? makes breakfast every morning? does she have a shower? ong can she watch TV? does she do her homework?  False: She doesn't like the farm. Kate doesn't work very hard. Kate has a shower before 8:15. Kate's mother doesn't like chicken.	can go b ter break ave home nave our	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00.  dinner. We have chicker then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't since 6. What time of 8. What do the	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have fo	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner?
late for bready for After school because I'm always 1. Where 3. Who must 5. When 7. How let 9. When True or 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. Af or school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  e does Kate live? makes breakfast every morning? does she have a shower? ong can she watch TV? does she do her homework?  False: She doesn't like the farm. Kate doesn't work very hard. Kate has a shower before 8:15. Kate's mother doesn't like chicken. After dinner Kate feeds the horses.	can go b ter break ave home nave our nework. T	ack to the house. Mum r fast I help dad for an house at 8:00. dinner. We have chicken then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't sinon. 6. What time of 8. What do the 10. Why does	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have for she go to	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner? bed early?
late for bready for After scheduse I'm alwa 1. Where 3. Who m 5. When 7. How le 9. When True or 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. E)	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. Af or school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  does Kate live? makes breakfast every morning? does she have a shower? ong can she watch TV? does she do her homework?  False: She doesn't like the farm. Kate doesn't work very hard. Kate has a shower before 8:15. Kate's mother doesn't like chicken. After dinner Kate feeds the horses.  Complete the sentences using DO / DOE	can go b ter break ave home nave our c sework. T	ack to the house. Mum r fast I help dad for an hou e at 8:00. dinner. We have chicken Then I go out and feed th  2. What time of 4. Why isn't si 6. What time of 8. What do the 10. Why does	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have for she go to	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner? bed early?
late for bready for After scheduse I'm alwa 1. Where 3. Who m 5. When 7. How be 9. When True or 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. E) 1.	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  Le does Kate live?  makes breakfast every morning?  does she have a shower?  ong can she watch TV?  does she do her homework?  False:  She doesn't like the farm.  Kate doesn't work very hard.  Kate has a shower before 8:15.  Kate's mother doesn't like chicken.  After dinner Kate feeds the horses.  Complete the sentences using DO / DOE	can go b fer break: ave home nave our d nework. T	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00.  dinner. We have chicken then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't sin't s	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have for she go to	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner? bed early?
late for bready for After scheduse I'm alwa 1. Where 3. Who m 5. When 7. How le 9. When True or 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. E)	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  e does Kate live? makes breakfast every morning? does she have a shower? ong can she watch TV? does she do her homework?  *False: She doesn't like the farm. Kate doesn't work very hard. Kate has a shower before 8:15. Kate's mother doesn't like chicken. After dinner Kate feeds the horses.  Complete the sentences using DO / DOE	can go b fer break ave home nave our o nework. T	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00.  dinner. We have chicken then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't sin't s	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have for she go to	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner? bed early?
late for bready for After scheduse I'm alwa 1. Where 3. Who m 5. When 7. How be 9. When True or 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. E) 1.	o at five o'clock and feed the horses. Then I breakfast because I don't like cold eggs. After school. The school bus leaves at 8:15. I le hool I can watch TV for an hour. Then we have mum gets angry. After dinner I do my hom ays very tired at the end of the day.  Le does Kate live?  makes breakfast every morning?  does she have a shower?  ong can she watch TV?  does she do her homework?  False:  She doesn't like the farm.  Kate doesn't work very hard.  Kate has a shower before 8:15.  Kate's mother doesn't like chicken.  After dinner Kate feeds the horses.  Complete the sentences using DO / DOE	can go b ter break ave home ave our awork. T  SS / AM / y for their the party birthday?	ack to the house. Mum refast I help dad for an house at 8:00.  dinner. We have chicken then I go out and feed the 2. What time of 4. Why isn't sin't s	nakes breaur. Then I for dinner horses. I does she ghe late for does she cey have for she go to	akfast at 5:30 and I'm not have a shower and get er but I hate it. I eat it I go to bed early because et up every morning? breakfast? atch the school bus? or dinner? bed early?

C) Con	plete th	ese sentences in	n the PAST TENS	E, using the	correct verb:			
C) Com								
<i>)</i> .	11 Hat U	o are tourists do	in sumanca:	10	. 110W 18	IIIC IC	a samarcan occide:	
7. 9.		o the tourists do		10			or Jamaican people?	
7.			on her last night?	8.		s Jamaica		
5.		visit her grandp	parents?	6.			Orchid Farm?	
3.		as the weather?		4.			on the plane?	
1.		go to Jamaica?		2.	How die	d she go t	o Kingston?	
<b>B</b> )	Answei	r the questions:						
Della								
Love,	. soon.							
See you		, !!				tioen iii t		
			nere I					. I WIIII, IL
							at an Orchid	
							with m	
							It was eight hours lo	
			ica. It was hot and				It was sight hours lo	na but I
Dear C		holidovin I	ion It man hat and	the see 1	due and larra			
* didn't		* didn't get	* watched	* was	* listen	ed		
* invite		* stopped	* talked	* stayed	* trave		* enjoyed	
verbs.								
	li's frien	d Della was on	holiday in Jamaic	a. Read her	letter to Chill	i and con	nplete it with the co	rrect
		amous for regga						
tourist i	•							
		island is a parad	lise, but for most Ja	amaican peop	le life is hard.	There are	e very few jobs, excep	ot in the
		clear blue sea.		_				_
			e Caribbean Sea. N	Nearly a milli	on tourists visi	t the islar	nd every year to relax	in the sun
	SHEET		SUBJECT : Pa					
			_					
A:							(water) the flo	
5.	A:	Tom	(clean) hi	is shoes now?	B: No, he. He	;	(tidy) his roo	om.
<i>4</i> .							(swim) in the river.	•
3.							day because she is ill	
1. 2.						ice che	(have) a party	tonight
<b>H</b> )			ONTINUOUS TEN (teach) his so					
н)	Cunnl-	DDECENT CO	MTIMITATIC TEN	JCF in the Li	onke:			
5.	Sne doe	es ner nomework	k everyday.	(-)		(?)		•••
4.	Does sh	ne cut her husbar	na's hair?	(+)		(-)		
3.	Some s	cnoolgirls don't	wear uniforms.	(+)		(?)		
2.			clock.		••••	(?)		
1.		ow the answer.	. 1 1					
<b>G</b> )	_	_	sentences into PO					
10.	Look! N	Nick is running /	runs down the hill	l <b>.</b>				
9.			ks milk every mori					
8.	They ar	e building / buil	ld a new house on t	the hill now.				
7.	Mr. Mi	chael usually is	growing / grows ro	ses in his gar	den.			
6.	Listen!	Dad is reading /	reads a story to Ri	icky.				
5.			gives us a test ever	y month.				
4.			ng / makes a cake.					
3.			an exercise now.	stens to pop in	iusie.			
2.			listening / often lis					
<b>F</b> )			wer: ing / brings his littl	a cictor to cla	e e			
TC)	Cinala	the correct ansy						
8.	How m	uch	your new	tennis racket	?			
7.		I y						
6.			our uncle like choco	olate?				
5.					en.			
_								

* stop	* walk	* travel	* like	* stay
I watch	ned the late film on T	C		
1.	We really			
2.	She			
3. 4.	Italy Her parents			
4. 5.	I			
<i>5</i> . 6.	We			
7.	She			
8.	The men			
9.	I			
10.	They	to us about their tr	ip to Madag	gascar. It was very interesting.
D)	Complete the conve	rsation with WAS /	WASN'T /	WERE / WEREN'T.
A:	Where were you last			
B:	Iout with			
A:	Julia the	ere?		
B:	No, she	. Why? A:	Oh, I just	wondered.
B:	Sheout wi			
A:	No, they		o you know	?
A:	Because I	there!		
11 o'clo Suddenl eighteer (look) d 	ht I	o) to my favorite rest be) a warm evening an (hear) a noise. I (come) up to me (hit) n let. I  he verbs in the brace	aurant in Wond I	est Street. I
(look) a so we (sunbath	t the beautiful building(drive) to ne) and(	the sea. Weswim) all day. At six(buy) so	eat) in lots of the control of the c	e sea with my friend. On the first day we
,	te negative sentences		_	AST TENSE:
	le: he / stay (x) in a he			
•		when you were in It	aly. Did you	u learn to speak Italian when you were in Italy?
1. 2.	she / like (x) the film $I / use / (x)$ the school	l computer vesterday		
3.	they / arrive (?) home			
4.	you / ask (?) her for (			
5.	he / enjoy (x) the con			
6.	we / talk (x) about sci			
<b>H</b> )	Read the text. Write	the questions belov	v about Tar	msin's holiday:
				ayed in a big hotel. It was very hot, so she swam every
				was very good. She met some nice people and every
_	e danced with them at			
1.	Where did she go?			
2. 3.				Last SeptemberBy plane.
<i>3</i> . 4.				In a big hotel.
5.				It was very hot.
6.				
7.				It was very good.
8.				Some nice people.

I)	Match the questions with the answers:
1.	When did you learn to drive a car?
2. 3.	What did you watch on television last night? What did you do last weekend?
4.	Who were you with at 4pm today?
5.	When was the beginning of term?
6.	How did you come to class?
7.	What did you eat for breakfast this morning?
8.	What was the month before last?
J)	Read about Lucian and Estelle and write the questions:
a.	By bus.
b.	The news.
c. d.	6th September. On Saturday I played tennis and on Sunday I slept.
e.	January.
f.	Three years ago.
g.	John.
h.	Toast and coffee.
Lucian a	and Estelle are from London, but they live in Madrid. They work for Opel, the car factory. Lucian and Estelle
	mming and cooking. They don't have a car. They don't like driving!
	they / do / London? Do they live in London?
	id / do / live / they?
	ri / they / work / do? / Renault / do / they?
	/ Renault / do / they? ming / like / cooking / they / do?
	ming / they / like / traveling / do?
	do / driving / they ?
TZ) XX/I	Advantage of Control Database and Samuel and Advantage of Samuel
	at does Ellie ask Carsten? Put the words in order to make questions: unday time What do get you up on? What time do you get up on Sunday? Carsten: Ten o'clock.
	bu breakfast What do have for? Carsten: Coffee, cheese and bread.
	orning you in do the What do? Carsten: I play football in the park.
Ellie: do	o lunch When have you? Carsten: At two o'clock.
	ith Who lunch you do have? Carsten: My parents.
Ellie: yo	ou afternoon What do do in the? Carsten: I watch football on TV.
L) Fill i	n with PRESENT SIMPLE or PRESENT CONTINUOUS:
	Alice, what are you doing (you / do)?
	(clean) the house. I usually (do) my homework but today I (not / go) to school.
	Where's your mum? he (go) to the market but today my friends (come).
Alice. 5	(conic).
M)	Fill in with PRESENT SIMPLE or PRESENT CONTINUOUS:
1)	Sarah Star is a singer. She sings(sing) and
	(drive) a red Mercedes. At the moment she is with Nick Pear. They (eat) in a
restaura 2)	nt. Sarah
	(vol.) Her ordinary.
	SHEET 5 SUBJECT: Past form of Verb "To Be "
<b>A</b> )	Fill in the blanks. Use WAS / WERE:
1.	Mary and Susan were ill yesterday.
2. 3.	The weather
<i>3</i> . 4.	Betty in Germany last summer.
5.	My brother and I at the football stadium on Saturday.
6.	it cold yesterday?
<b>B</b> )	Put these sentences into the PAST. Use past form of verb "TO BE ":
	Example: I'm at home. I was at home

1. Jane a	and Michael are tired.	2. She's in the pa	ark.	
3. It's a	sunny day.	4. You're late.		
5. They	aren't hungry.	6. We aren't at w	vork.	
7. I'm th	irsty.	8. You aren't at s	school.	
9. We're	e at the cinema.	10.Paula isn't ha	рру.	
11.Every	yone is excited.	12.I'm not afraid	l.	
<b>C</b> )	CL WAS WEDE I	. •,		
<b>C</b> )	Choose WAS or WERE and circ	le it:		
1.	He was / were a policeman.			
2.	We was / were very happy.			
3.	Was / Were you happy?			
4.	They wasn't / weren't interested in			
	I was / were at school.			
6.	It wasn't / weren't expensive.			
7.	Was / Were she your teacher?	WEDE.		
D)	Complete the text with WAS or V			
	it like during the First W			
	a terrible time. I			
	your wife and child			
			is too. Th	nere bombs and there not a
	od. The children very yo			
E)				SE statements using WASN'T or WEREN'T:
,	e: a) Bill was an old man during the			ase statements using Wilsivi to Weitervi.
	Bill wasn't an old man during the		•	
b)	Bill was in the army. TRUE	i iist world war.		
c)	Bill was in Poland			
d)	Bill's wife and children were in Ita			
e)	It was dangerous in London			
f)	There was a lot of food in London.			
g)	The children were quite old			
h)	The children were frightened.			
<b>F</b> )	Make questions about the text us			
				d was Bill during the First World War?
b)	/ Bill / in the army?			
c)	Where / Bill?			
d)	Where / Bill's wife and children? .			
e)	/ It dangerous in London?			?
f)	/ there bombs?			?
g)	/ there a lot of food?			?
h)	How old / the children?			?
I)	/ the children frightened?			?
<b>G</b> )	Read the interview and answer the	he questions:		
Bill Jenk	kins is 100 today.			
	spect life is very different today than			
				ny cars now. There weren't any cars when I was a
	re you happy as a child? Oh yes, I v			
	about your family. Well, my father			
	veren't poor either. There were five		thers and	d sisters
were all	younger than me but I'm the only of	one still here.		
1	Ware there are come when he was	how?		
1.	Were there any cars when he was a			
2.	Was he happy or sad when he was	a CHIId!		
3.	What was his mother's job?	via family?		
4.	How many children were there in he How old is Bill Jenkins?	ns rannry?		
5.	HOW OR IS DITI JEHKIRS!			
H) Mar	y spent last weekend in Madrid. A	Ask her some que	estions u	sing WAS or WERE:
		our hotel good?		_
1.	(your room / comfortable?)	-	2.	(the weather / nice?)
3.	(the streets / full of people?)		4.	(the shops / expensive?)

5.	(the city / excit	ing at night?)			6.	(the mu	useums / inte	eresting?)	
7.	(the people / fri	iendly?)			8.	(your f	light / OK?)	1	
I) WERE		ally have been man				re talkiı	ng about th	eir first house	. Use WAS or
new	Italian	big	green		cheap		cold	bad	
Exampl		e house was warm	U	No, it	_	d	• • • • •		
1.		arden was small.	·						
2.		ghbors were French	1.						
3.		ving-room was red.							
4.		t chairs were expen							
5.	George: The ki							• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
6.		cal shops were goo	od.						
<b>J</b> )		SN'T, WERE or							1-121-
1.		s Paul at wo							
		you in South Ar			teve: Y	es. 1	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	in Bolivia on	business, and
		in Brazil for							
		at l							
		u know Mike? Jane							
	you	there? Paula : No,	we werer	i't there.	Philip an	d I		in Portugal in	the summer.
K)	Make question	ns using WAS / W	ERE:						
1.	Jim / at home /		LILL.		2.	You / a	nt school / or	n Monday	
3.	David / here / y				4.			on Sunday.	
5.		late / yesterday.			6.			ll team / last ye	or
<i>7</i> .		/ at your party.			8.	•	/ last week.	ii teaiii / iast ye	aı.
7.	an your menus	7 at your party.			0.	It / HOt	/ last week.		
L) Mak	e negative sent	ences using WAS	/ WERE:	:					
1.	Kevin / at my p		wasn't at						
2.	Nick / in class			J 1 J					
3.	It / warm / yest								
4.	Tina and Jim /								
5.	Etty / on the bu								
6.	We / at the mat								
7.		pleased with us.							
8.	I / at the restaur								
0.	1 / at the restau	iani.							
N)		nks using WAS (N							
1.	I'm here today	but I wasn't	h	ere yeste	rday.				
2.	Jennifer is tall	now but she		tal	l two yea	rs ago.			
3.		y but it				Ū			
4.		ngry now but he				an hou	r ago.		
5.		open today but they							
6.		today but it							
7.		at home now but h						0	
8.		e in class today bu						0.	
9.		ow but it					last week.		
10.		gry now but we					nutes ago		
10.	we aren t nung	gry now but we			tw	Cirty IIII	nuics ago.		
WORK	SHEET 6	SUBJE	CT : Pas	st form o	f Verb "	To Be	"		
A) Com	plete the text w	vith the correct for	rm of TC	BE:					
		Hardywere t			pular filn	n comed	ians of all ti	me. They were	born in 1890
		Stan Laurel's real n							
		English, he w							
		rst film together							
		fferent. Laurel							
		. Way Out West (1)							
zuiiious .	1111110	. Truy Out West (1.	, , , and	DIVERING	.as (1730	, j. 1110y	iii aii y	serious iiiiis,	only contents
<b>B</b> )	Use the text to	help you write qu	estions f	or the ar	swers:				
,		iver Hardy's fam				Laurel.			

1.	In 1890 and 1892 respectively.
2.	Arthur Jefferson.
3.	England.
4.	
5.	Putting Pants on Philip.
6.	Because they were so different.
<b>C</b> )	Write questions and answers. Use the past tense of BE:
1.	A: We had a nice holiday. B:(you / with your whole family?) A:(no / my daughter / in Montreal)
2.	A: I bought these new shoes yesterday.  B:(they / on sale ?)  A:(yes / they / only \$25)
3.	A: (you / at home / last night?) B:(no / I / at the library)
<i>3</i> . 4.	
4.	A: (the guests / late for the party?)  B:(no / they / all on time)
A) Mak	SSHEET 7 SUBJECT: Present Simple and Present Continuous Tense see questions and answers. Use THE PRESENT CONTINUOUS: le: (she / work / in Peru / this year?) (No, she / study / in Mexico)
•	Is she working in Peru this year? No. She's studying in Mexico.
1.	(you / study / English / at the moment?) (Yes, I / work / hard.)
2.	(they / listen / to the radio?) (No, they / play / CDs.)
3.	(Peter / wash / now?) (Yes, he / have / a bath.)
4.	(they / live / in Madrid / at the moment?) (Yes, they / learn / Spanish.)
5.	(David / sing / in a group / this year?) (No, he / work / in a restaurant.)
5.	(David / Sing / in a group / tins year:) (100, ne / work / in a restaurant.)
	te TRUE next to a correct sentence, and FALSE next to a wrong sentence: ple: She's liking pop music. FALSE He's learning German. TRUE
1.	They're enjoying the film.
2.	We're loving ice-cream.
3.	She's believing he's right.
4.	John's thinking about my idea.
5.	He's having lunch at the moment.
6.	She's eating a banana.
7.	I'm feeling sick.
8.	"Huge" is meaning "very big".
9.	Mick is knowing Jane.
10.	She's hating classical music.
10.	She shating classical music.
	Complete this conversation. Use the verbs in brackets () in the PRESENT CONTINUOUS: Ii Steve! What are you doing?
	(I / go) to the bank. What are you doing?
Paul:	(I / shop)(I / look) for a new tennis racquet(I / play) a lot of tennis at the
momen	t, and I need a new racquet.
Steve:	Where is Jackie? Do you know?
Paul: Y	Yes. She isn't in England at the moment She / work) in Germany for a month.
Steve:	What(she / do) in Germany?
	(She / sing) in a night-club.
	Really? What about Fred and Sue? What(they / do)?
Paul:	(They / study) for an exam. They're always in the library at the moment.
	How is your sister? Is she all right?
	Yes, she's fine, but she's tired (We / paint) the living-room. It's hard work.
	Can I help you?
	No, it's OK. My father(help).
sieve:	Well, I hope you find a good racquet.
C) .Under	This is Anna's first letter in English to David. There are some mistakes. Rewrite wrong verb forms line if the verb form is correct: avid,
	in a large flat in Rome. I'm having have two sisters. They are called Rosa and Maria. We
	ing upat seven o'clock every morning, and we have
	ity. I am finishing
	work very hard for my exams. At the moment, I eat

breakfast in the kitchen of our flat, my mother drinks
the words! Are you liking films?  Please write to me soon.  With best wishes,  Anna
D) Write sentences. Use the PRESENT SIMPLE or the PRESENT CONTINUOUS: Example: (Usually she / work / at the office, but this week she / work / at home.) Usually she works at the office, but this week she's working at home.
1. (You / not / eat / very much at the moment. Are you ill?)
2. (She / know / three words in Italian!)
<ol> <li>(I / take / the bus to work this week, but usually I / walk)</li> <li>(I / study / Japanese this year. It's very difficult.)</li> </ol>
5. (you / watch / the television at the moment?)
6. (I / not / remember / the name of the hotel.)
7. (She / speak / three languages.)
8. (The sun / shine /. It's a beautiful day!)
WORKSHEET 7 SUBJECT : Simple Past Tense
A) Fill in the blanks with a verb from the box in the SIMPLE PAST:
break swim have make sit write spend buy drink lose wash
1. She
<ol> <li>She</li></ol>
4. They in the sea for an hour.
5. They a lot of Coke last night.
6. She her arm last week.
<ul><li>7. He</li></ul>
9. Hehis wallet last night.
10. She
11. She the clothes yesterday.
B) Fill in the blanks with the SIMPLE PAST of the verbs in brackets:  Last Saturday my father took (take) my friends and me to the circus. We (see) lots of things. My father (buy) us some popcorn and orange juice. We (eat) the popcorn and (drink) the orange juice. We
C) Write what Jean DID or DIDN'T do yesterday:
go shopping ( - ) Jean didn't go shopping yesterday.
clean the house ( + ) feed the cat ( + ) telephone Mary ( - ) watch a film on TV ( - )
visit her grandparents (+) take them a cake (+)
D) Fill in the blanks with the PAST form of the verbs: Benjamin Franklin was born (be born) in Boston in 1706. He (be) the fifteenth of the seventeen
children of a poor candlemaker. He

many more because he	when he	was sev	entv-eig	tht and	(nee	d) them himself.	Franklin .	(do) all these things and
Bob is a young sailor. He lives in England, but he is often away with his ship.  One summer he comes back from a long voyage and finds new neighbors near his mother's house. They have a pretty daughter, and Bob soon loves her and he wants to marry her when he comes back. Bob promises the girl to send a present from every port. Bob's first port is Capetown in Africa, and he sends the girl a parrot from there. The parrot speaks three languages. When Bob's shir preaches Australia, a letter comes from the girl. The letter says, "Thank you for the parrot, Bob. It tasted much better than a chicken."  a) Write the story again. Use THE SIMPLE PAST:  Bob was a young sailor. He lived in England, but he was often away with his ship.  b) Answer the questions about the story:  1. What was Bob? He was a young sailor.  2. What change did he find when he was back home?  3. How was their daughter?  4. How did Bob feel about the girl?  5. What did Bob teel the girl?  6. What did Bob send the girl from Capetown?  7. Where is Capetown?  8. How many languages did the parrot speak?  9. What did the girl do with the parrot?  G) Rewrite the sentences using the word and signs in parenthesis:  1. We ate lunch at the cafeteria last night.  (be) (-) (2. He didn't eat lunch at the cafeteria last night.  (vesterday) (?) (3. (study in the library)(-?) (4. (we) (-) (5. (play tennis) (+) (6. () () (-) (7. () (5. () () (5. () () () () (-) () (-) (-) (.) (.) (.) (.) (.) (.) (.) (.) (.) (.					,	*		
Bob was a young sailor. He lived in England, but he was often away with his ship.   Answer the questions about the story:   1. What was Bob? He was a young sailor.   2. What change did he find when he was back home?   3. How was their daughter?   4. How did Bob feel about the girl?   5. What did Bob tell the girl?   6. What did Bob send the girl from Capetown?   7. Where is Capetown?   8. How many languages did the parrot speak?   9. What did the girl do with the parrot?   7. Where is Capetown?   9. What did the girl do with the parrot?   8. How many languages did the parrot speak?   9. What did the girl do with the parrot?   8. How the first is the sentences using the word and signs in parenthesis:   1. We ate lunch at the cafeteria last night.   1. We are lunch a	Bob is a One sum daughter present f speaks the	young samer he cor, and Bo from ever here lang	ailor. He comes b b soon i ry port. guages.	e lives in l tack from loves her a Bob's fir When Bob	a long voyage and and he wants to m st port is Capetow 's ship reaches A	I finds new neigh arry her when he on in Africa, and ustralia, a letter of	bors near comes ba he sends t	ack. Bob promises the girl to send a the girl a parrot from there. The parrot
Nat was Bob?   He was a young sailor.	Bob was	s a young	g sailor	. He lived	in England, but		ay with l	his ship.
2. What change did he find when he was back home? 3. How was their daughter? 4. How did Bob feel about the girl? 5. What did Bob send the girl from Capetown? 7. Where is Capetown? 8. How many languages did the parrot speak? 9. What did the girl do with the parrot?  GO Rewrite the sentences using the word and signs in parenthesis:  1. We ate lunch at the cafeteria last night.  (he) (-) 2. He didn't eat lunch at the cafeteria last night.  (yesterday) (?) 3			_			anilan		
4. How did Bob feel about the girl?  6. What did Bob send the girl from Capetown?  7. Where is Capetown?  8. How many languages did the parrot speak?  9. What did the girl do with the parrot?  G) Rewrite the sentences using the word and signs in parenthesis:  1. We ate lunch at the cafeteria last night.  (he) (-) 2. He didn't eat lunch at the cafeteria last night.  (yesterday) (?) 3							2	How was their daughter?
6. What did Bob send the girl from Capetown? 8. How many languages did the parrot speak? 9. What did the girl do with the parrot?  G) Rewrite the sentences using the word and signs in parenthesis:  1. We ate lunch at the cafeteria last night.  (he) (-) 2. He didn't eat lunch at the cafeteria last night.  (yesterday) (?) 3						. Home :		
8. How many languages did the parrot speak?  9. What did the girl do with the parrot?  1. We ate lunch at the cafeteria last night.  (he) (-) 2. He didn't eat lunch at the cafeteria last night.  (yesterday) (?) 3	_					?		
1.   We ate lunch at the cafeteria last night.								
1.   We ate lunch at the cafeteria last night.								
(he) (-)						d signs in parent	hesis:	
(yesterday)       (?)       3         (study in the library)(-?)       4         (we)       (-)       5         (play tennis)       (+)       6         (I)       (-)       7         (get a present)       (+)       8         (you)       (-?)       9         (go shopping)       (?)       10         (last week)       (-)       11         (she)       (+)       12         (stay home)       (?)       13         (last night)       (-?)       14         (they)       (-)       15         (get into trouble)       (+)       16         (you)       (?)       17         (see him)       (-?)       18         (yesterday afternoon)       (?)       19         (I)       (+)       20     WORKSHEET 8  SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A) Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she (skate).  2. I met my neighbor while I (walk) home from work.  3. Sally saw a friend while she (study).  5. Bob stepped on Jane's feet while they (dance) together.  6. I cut myself while I (share) (share).  7. Mr. and Mrs. Brown burned themselves while they (bake) cookies.			at the c	afeteria l		1	1 4	tutu.
(study in the library)(-?)     4       (we)     (-)     5       (play tennis)     (+)     6       (I)     (-)     7       (get a present)     (+)     8       (you)     (-?)     9       (go shopping)     (?)     10       (last week)     (-)     11       (she)     (+)     12       (stay home)     (?)     13       (last night)     (-?)     14       (they)     (-)     15       (get into trouble)     (+)     16       (you)     (?)     17       (see him)     (-?)     18       (yesterday afternoon)     (?)     19       (I)     (+)     20       WORKSHET 8     SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous       A)     Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:       1.     Alice hurt herself while she     (skate)       2.     I met my neighbor while I     (walk) home from work       3.     Sally saw a friend while she     (ride) her bicycle along Park St       4.     Peter fell asleep while he     (study)       5.     Bob stepped on Jane's feet while they     (dance) together       6.     I cut myself while I     (shave) <td< td=""><td>` /</td><td></td><td>(2)</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>•</td></td<>	` /		(2)					•
(we)       (-)       5.         (play tennis)       (+)       6.         (I)       (-)       7.         (get a present)       (+)       8.         (you)       (-?)       9.         (go shopping)       (?)       10.         (last week)       (-)       11.         (stay home)       (?)       13.         (last night)       (-?)       14.         (they)       (-)       15.         (get into trouble)       (+)       16.         (you)       (?)       17.         (see him)       (-?)       18.         (yesterday afternoon)       (?)       19.         (I)       (+)       20.     WORKSHEET 8  SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A)  Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she								
(play tennis)         (+)         6           (I)         (-)         7           (get a present)         (+)         8           (you)         (-?)         9           (go shopping)         (?)         10           (last week)         (-)         11           (she)         (+)         12           (stay home)         (?)         13           (last night)         (-?)         14           (they)         (-)         15           (get into trouble)         (+)         16           (you)         (?)         17           (see him)         (-?)         18           (yesterday afternoon)         (?)         19           (I)         (+)         20    WORKSHEET 8  SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A) Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she (skate).  2. I met my neighbor while I (walk) home from work.  3. Sally saw a friend while she (ride) her bicycle along Park St.  4. Peter fell asleep while he (study).  5. Bob stepped on Jane's feet while they (dance) together.  6. I cut myself while I (shave).  7. Mr. and Mrs. Brown burned themselves while they (bake) cookies.			ar y)()					
(Î) (-) (7.			(+)					
(you)         (-?)         9           (go shopping)         (?)         10           (last week)         (-)         11           (she)         (+)         12           (stay home)         (?)         13           (last night)         (-?)         14           (they)         (-)         15           (get into trouble)         (+)         16           (you)         (?)         17           (see him)         (-?)         18           (yesterday afternoon)         (?)         19           (I)         (+)         20    WORKSHEET 8  SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A)  Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she (skate).  2. I met my neighbor while I (walk) home from work.  3. Sally saw a friend while she (ride) her bicycle along Park St.  4. Peter fell asleep while he (study).  5. Bob stepped on Jane's feet while they (dance) together.  6. I cut myself while I (shave).  7. Mr. and Mrs. Brown burned themselves while they (bake) cookies.			` /		7			
(go shopping) (?) 10			(+)					
(last week) (-) 11. (she) (+) 12. (stay home) (?) 13. (last night) (-?) 14. (they) (-) 15. (get into trouble) (+) 16. (you) (?) 17. (see him) (-?) 18. (yesterday afternoon) (?) 19. (I) (+) 20.  WORKSHEET 8 SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A) Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she (skate).  2. I met my neighbor while I (walk) home from work.  3. Sally saw a friend while she (ride) her bicycle along Park St.  4. Peter fell asleep while he (study).  5. Bob stepped on Jane's feet while they (dance) together.  6. I cut myself while I (shave).  7. Mr. and Mrs. Brown burned themselves while they (bake) cookies.								
(she)       (+)       12         (stay home)       (?)       13         (last night)       (-?)       14         (they)       (-)       15         (get into trouble)       (+)       16         (you)       (?)       17         (see him)       (-?)       18         (yesterday afternoon)       (?)       19         (I)       (+)       20     WORKSHEET 8  SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A)  Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1.  Alice hurt herself while she  (skate).  2.  I met my neighbor while I  (walk) home from work.  3.  Sally saw a friend while she  (ride) her bicycle along Park St.  4.  Peter fell asleep while he  (study).  5.  Bob stepped on Jane's feet while they  (dance) together.  6.  I cut myself while I  (shave).  7.  Mr. and Mrs. Brown burned themselves while they  (bake) cookies.								
(stay home)       (?)       13         (last night)       (-?)       14         (they)       (-)       15         (get into trouble)       (+)       16         (you)       (?)       17         (see him)       (-?)       18         (yesterday afternoon)       (?)       19         (I)       (+)       20     WORKSHEET 8  SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A)  Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she			(-)					
(last night)       (-?)       14         (they)       (-)       15         (get into trouble)       (+)       16         (you)       (?)       17         (see him)       (-?)       18         (yesterday afternoon)       (?)       19         (I)       (+)       20     WORKSHEET 8  SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A)  Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she			(2)					
(they) (-) 15								
(get into trouble) (+) 16. (you) (?) 17. (see him) (-?) 18. (yesterday afternoon) (?) 19. (I) (+) 20.  WORKSHEET 8 SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A) Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she (skate).  2. I met my neighbor while I (walk) home from work.  3. Sally saw a friend while she (ride) her bicycle along Park St.  4. Peter fell asleep while he (study).  5. Bob stepped on Jane's feet while they (dance) together.  6. I cut myself while I (shave).  7. Mr. and Mrs. Brown burned themselves while they (bake) cookies.			(-:)					
(you) (?) 17			(+)					
(see him) (-?) 18.  (yesterday afternoon) (?) 19.  (I) (+) 20.  WORKSHEET 8 SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A) Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she (skate).  2. I met my neighbor while I (walk) home from work.  3. Sally saw a friend while she (ride) her bicycle along Park St.  4. Peter fell asleep while he (study).  5. Bob stepped on Jane's feet while they (dance) together.  6. I cut myself while I (shave).  7. Mr. and Mrs. Brown burned themselves while they (bake) cookies.	_		( )					
WORKSHEET 8 SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A) Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she	(see him	1)	(-?)					
WORKSHEET 8 SUBJECT: Simple Past and Past Continuous  A) Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she		•	oon)	(?)				
A) Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she	(I)	(+)			20			
A) Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:  1. Alice hurt herself while she	WODK	СПЕЕТ	Q		CUDIECT . Cin	anla Dagt and Da	at Canti	anove
1. Alice hurt herself while she				ke with a				nuous
<ol> <li>I met my neighbor while I</li></ol>								(skate)
<ol> <li>Sally saw a friend while she</li></ol>								
<ul> <li>5. Bob stepped on Jane's feet while they</li></ul>								
<ul> <li>6. I cut myself while I</li></ul>								
7. Mr. and Mrs. Brown burned themselves while they (bake) cookies.								(dance) together.
7. Mr. and Mrs. Brown burned themselves while they								4.1.
6. Tolling had a nighthate white he (sleep) at a friend's house.		Mr. and	Mrs. B	rown burn	ed themselves wh	ille they	(cleen	(bake) cookies.
	0.	Tommy	nau a n	igiiiiiaie	wille lie	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	(Sieep	o) at a friend's flouse.
B) How did it happen?								
1. How did Alice hurt herself? (play soccer) She hurt herself while she was playing soccer							hile she v	was playing soccer
2. How did Martin burn himself? (iron his clothes)					*	thes)		
3. How did Helen cut herself? (slice onions)						Class di S		
<ul><li>4. How did Jennifer meet her husband? (fix a flat tire)</li><li>5. How did Marvin break his arm? (skate)</li></ul>						nat tire)		
6. How did you lose your wallet? (ride my bicycle)						cvcle)		
7. How did Jeff meet his wife? (swim at the beach)								

- 8. 9.
- How did Bob get a black eye? (fight with his brother) How did your children burn themselves? (make breakfast) How did Martha fall? (dance)
- 10.

		,					
C) Wha	at's the matter?						
What w	as he / she doing?	? What happened?	? What's	the result	?		
Tina	ice-skate	fall on the ice	break f	oot			
Jack	play football	kick the goalpos	st break l	eg			
Bob	cycle	fall off the bike	injure l	_			
Ann	skate	fall over	break a				
Alice	dance	trip over the car					
Make o	dialogues as in the						
Examp	_	: Hi, Tina! What's the n	natter with your	foot?			
	Tina	: I broke it.	inter with jour	1000			
	You	: How did it happen?					
	Tina	: I fell on the ice while I	was ice-skating				
1.					?		
2.							
3.							
					_		
4.							
						TIOTIC.	
<b>D</b> )		ks with a correct form, th				uuus:	
1.		(talk)			ith came in.		
2.		(stu					
3.		(slee					
4.		(wal			a.		
5.		(wat				1	
6.		(pa			ped his credit ca	ard.	
7.			, , ,	•			
8.		(dance)					
9.		(rain) h		ρ.			
10.	It	(rain) h	nard last night.				
							·
E)		entences with the words i	n parentheses us	ing the SI	MPLE PAST o	or the PAS	ST
	RESSIVE:						
		(eat) dinner last night w					
		en last night. Fred (				en Fred	(come).
		. (study) last night, Fred					
		s(c					
		round five. My husband ca (k) to my mother on the pho		after five.	When he	(	come) home, I
		nice (go) to the		They (see	e) many kinds of	f animals.	They stayed at
		hile they					
		at a small café and				, , , ,	J
		(go) to visit				(get) there	around two
		(be) in the yard.					
		n the garage. He					
E)	What's the ques		(,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	-, 011 011011		(	
how	what where		what kind of	who	how many	when	why
1.		ho did you visit			11011 many	** 11011	,, <u>,,,</u>
1.	VV 1	no did you visit	i visitou iiiy	cousiii.			

2.	? We talked about my job.
3.	? We talked about my job? She went to the beach.
3. 4.	? She met her friend.
4. 5.	
5. 6.	? They spoke Russian? They swam in the ocean.
0. 7.	? They swam in the ocean. ? He had dinner at 8:00.
8. 9.	? I baked an apple pie.
	? She cried because her dog ran away.
10.	? I stayed for a week.
11.	? I came home by train.
12.	? He ate three hamburgers.
13.	? He left the restaurant at 9:00.
14.	? She wrote a letter to her mother.
15.	? They studied all morning.
16.	? We took a lot of photographs.
17.	? We sent a postcard to our teacher.
18.	? He fell asleep during the lecture.
19.	? I lost my wallet while I was skating.
20.	? They covered their eyes because they were scared.
WOR	KSHEET 9 SUBJECT : Simple Past and Past Continuous
A)	Fill in the blanks with a correct form of PAST CONTINUOUS:
1.	It was very cold. The sun was not shining (not / shine)
2.	It wasn't a stormy night. The wind(not / blow)
3.	He wasn't sleeping. He (look) at the ceiling.
4.	They were having a rest. They (not / work).
5.	They were very happy. They (enjoy) the party.
6.	He was at home. He (watch) a movie on TV.
7.	He was getting worse. He (not / recover).
8.	We (travel) in the north of Turkey when we were on holiday.
9.	She
10.	I(not / sleep) when you came in.
	` ''
B)	Complete the sentences with the words in parentheses using the SIMPLE PAST or the PAST
PROC	GRESSIVE:
<b>PRO</b> (	GRESSIVE: While they (travel) to China, Marco(keep) a diary.
PROC 1. 2.	GRESSIVE:  While they
PROC 1. 2. 3.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. WOR A)	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. WOR A) 1.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. WOR A) 1. 2.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. WOR A) 1. 2. 3.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. WOR A) 1. 2. 3. 4.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. WOR A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	While they
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. WOR A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1	While they (travel) to China, Marco
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. WOR A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1	While they (travel) to China, Marco (keep) a diary.  Mrs. White (drive) past a house in Main Street when she. (see) the ground floor on fire. While he (fly) off the Miami Coast, the pilot (see) sharks approaching the swimmers. The fireman (fight) the fire on a balcony below when he (hear) someone's shouts. She (die) while she (mave) dinner when the electricity (go) off.  She (think) of something else while you (talk) to her.  I (see) her while I (look) out of the window. While the teacher (talk), the students (look) at an insect on the ceiling.  KSHEET 10 SUBJECT: Present Perfect Tense  Write a suitable sentence using the PRESENT PERFECT TENSE:  Ann's hair was dirty. Now it's clean. (wash) Ann has washed her hair.  Tom was 80 kg. Now he's 70. (lose weight)  Bill played football yesterday. Now he can't walk; his leg is in plaster. (break)  My sister is looking for her pen. (lose)  Mary is on holiday in France. (go)  Mr. Hill was in Canada last week. He's back in London now. (be)  Look! Mrs. Smith has got a lot of packages. (buy)  I can't eat anything now. (eat too much)  Mrs. Jenkins is very tired. (clean / house)  Tony needs a holiday. (work / hard / this year)  Use PRESENT PERFECT TENSE after BECAUSE:
PROC 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. WOR A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1	While they (travel) to China, Marco

2.	I can't get in. (lose / key)
3.	I know this story very well. (see the film)
4.	I can't post the letter. (not put / stamp / on it)
5.	He can't stand up. (eat too much)
6.	They can't go on holiday. (not save / money)
7.	I know him. (meet him before)
8.	We don't know how he is. (not hear from him)
9.	He won't take a cigarette. (give up smoking)
10.	She can't get in. (he / lock the door)
<b>C</b> )	Follow the example and do the same using ALREADY: Example: Bring the milk in, please.
1	I have ALREADY brought it in. You must find the tickets soon.
1. 2.	
3.	Turn the radio down, please.  Tidy your room.
<i>4</i> .	Could you post the letters, please?
5.	Why don't you see a doctor?
6.	You have a bad cough. I think you should stop smoking.
7.	Why don't you clean your shoes?
8.	Brush your teeth, will you?
9.	We have guests today. Shall we make a cake?
10.	We should invite Mary to the party.
<b>D</b> \	
D)	Follow the example and do the same using YET: Example: She has been in the shop. (buy anything)
1	She has been in the shop but she hasn't bought anything YET.
1. 2.	I've written to them three times. (not reply) I've asked you again and again. (not do it)
3.	I lent him \$10 last month. (not give it back)
<i>4</i> .	He lost his pen a week ago. (not find it)
5.	He borrowed my book last year. (not give it back)
6.	She went to New York six months ago. (not return it)
7.	She gave me \$2 a week ago. (not return it)
8.	I finished reading my library books a long time ago. (not change them)
9.	She went to the bus-stop half an hour ago. (the bus / not come)
10.	He's still studying that lesson. (not learn it)
<b>D</b> )	Fill in the blanks with ALREADY or YET:
1.	He hasn't called us
2.	They havesent the letter.
3.	John has bought the tickets for the football match.
4.	We have been to Mexico three times.
5.	You haven't visited Tokyo
6.	Has John bought a new car?
7.	The plane hasleft.
8.	Has she done it? No, not
9.	A: Haven't they arrived? B: Oh, yes. They have arrived
10.	Hurry up! The class has started.
11.	Be careful! They have painted the door.
12.	Haven't you read the book?
E)	Follow the example and do the same using JUST: Example: he / go out
	has he JUST done? He has JUST gone out.
1.	She / leave the room
2.	they / watch the news
3.	I / finish homework
4.	he / put on the jacket
5.	she / catch a fish
6.	he / call a taxi
7.	you / write a letter
8.	the girl / burn the cake
9.	the teacher / walk out

12.	the dog / see the cat Jane / turn the TV off the boys / eat dinner		
	•		
F) I.	Put the verbs in the correct tense. Use the SIMPLE		
ı. 2.	he(1		
z. 3.	They (just / go) or		) it ywsterday!
,. 1.	They (go) out a minute		
5.	Ann (st		vesterday afternoon?
5.	you (se		
7.	she(ca	ll) hi	m a week ago?
3.	They (not / see)		
€.	The train	-	,
10.	you		
11.	you and Tom		
12.	you		
l3. l4.	I		
14. 15.	When		
l6.	Jane		
17.	My bicycle isn't here. Somebody		
18.	Why		
19.	The car looks clean		
20.	When we were on holiday, the weather		
	•		
<b>G</b> )	Ask questions with HOW LONG: Example: I am n		•
			and Alan are married.
	5 - 5 - 1 - 5 - 1 - 5 - 1 - 1 - 5 - 1 - 1		se books are here.
	•	•	sister is ill.
			has long hair.
			ey are in the restaurant. e cat is under the table.
1 1.1V1	vry parents are in London.	2.111	cat is under the table.
H) R	Rewrite the following sentences twice, using SINCE and	FOF	<b>k:</b>
	ample: I haven't seen you. (Christmas / 3 days)		I haven't seen you SINCE Christmas.
	1		
	D	)	I haven't seen you FOR 3 days.
l.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock)	)	I haven't seen you FOR 3 days.
2.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week)	)	I haven't seen you FOR 3 days.
2. 3.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time)	)	I haven't seen you FOR 3 days.
2. 3. 4.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days)	)	I haven't seen you FOR 3 days.
2. 3.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time)	)	I haven't seen you FOR 3 days.
2. 3. 4. 5.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)		
2. 3. 4. 5. WOF	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11  SUBJECT: Present Perfe	ct vs	Present Perfect Continuous
2. 3. 4. 5. WOF	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE	ct vs	Present Perfect Continuous ill in the blanks:
2. 3. 4. 5. WOF	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  **DRKSHEET 11** SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working	ct vs C to fi	Present Perfect Continuous ill in the blanks: x) very hard.
2. 3. 4. 5. WOF <b>A</b> )	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working	ct vs C to fi (worl	Present Perfect Continuous  Ill in the blanks: (x) very hard. Il morning.
2. 3. 4. 5. <b>WOF</b> <b>A</b> ) 1.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working	ct vs 2 to fi (worl	Present Perfect Continuous  ill in the blanks: (c) very hard. Il morning(eat) too much.
2. 3. 4. 5. <b>WOF</b> (1. 2.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working	ct vs L to fi (worl ters a	Present Perfect Continuous (II in the blanks: (x) very hard. Ill morning(eat) too much. the potatoes all afternoon.
2. 3. 4. 5. <b>WOF</b> 1. 2. 3.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working (write) let Catherina is getting fatter because she	ct vs L to fi (worl ters a  (peel)	Present Perfect Continuous ill in the blanks: (a) very hard. Il morning. (eat) too much. the potatoes all afternoon. cookery course since March. (learn) English?
2. 3. 4. 5. <b>WOF</b> 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working	ct vs C to fi (worl ters a (peel) nd) a	Present Perfect Continuous Ill in the blanks: (x) very hard. Ill morning
2. 33. 4. 55. <b>WOF</b> 1. 1. 22. 4. 55. 77.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working	ct vs C to fi (worlders a (peel) and) a	Present Perfect Continuous Ill in the blanks: (a) very hard. Ill morning
2. 33. 44. 45. <b>WOF</b> 1. 1. 22. 33. 44. 55. 56.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working	ct vs C to fi (worlders a peel) nd) a	Present Perfect Continuous Ill in the blanks: (a) very hard. Ill morning
2. 33. 44. 45. 55. 40. 41. 55. 56. 77. 83. 90.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working He	ct vs E to fi (worl ters a  (peel) a  (esca	Present Perfect Continuous  ill in the blanks: (a) very hard.  Ill morning
2 33. 44. 45. 55. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 10.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working He (write) let Catherina is getting fatter because she My mother ( Cathy (atte How long you Where are my eye-glasses? I Charles How long you Elizabeth (Ii She (ear	ct vs C to fi (world (world) (peel) nd) a  (esca  (esca )	Present Perfect Continuous  Ill in the blanks: (a) very hard. Ill morning
2. 33. 44. 45. 55. 40. 41. 55. 56. 77. 83. 90.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working He	ct vs C to fi (world (world) (peel) nd) a  (esca  (esca )	Present Perfect Continuous  Ill in the blanks: (a) very hard. Ill morning
2 33 44 55 44 52 33 44 55 77 33 90 10 11 12	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working He (write) let Catherina is getting fatter because she My mother (Cathy (atte How long you Where are my eye-glasses? I Charles How long you Elizabeth (li She (ear It (rai	ct vs to fi (world ters a  (peel) and) a  (esca  ve) w m) qu n) fro	Present Perfect Continuous ill in the blanks: (a) very hard. Ill morning. (eat) too much. (the potatoes all afternoon. cookery course since March. (learn) English? (look) for them for an hour. (use) a computer? (use) a computer? (with Mike for three years. (use) a six hours.
2. 33. 44. 55. <b>WOF</b> 1. 2. 33. 44. 55. 77. 33. 10.	We've been here. (an hour / 4 o'clock) She hasn't spoken to me. (2 weeks / last week) They've lived in this street. (1970 / a long time) I haven't had time to do it. (last Monday / a few days) We haven't bought a new one. (ages / many years)  ORKSHEET 11 SUBJECT: Present Perfe Use PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE I'm tired, because I have been working He (write) let Catherina is getting fatter because she My mother ( Cathy (atte How long you Where are my eye-glasses? I Charles How long you Elizabeth (Ii She (ear	ct vs to fi (world ters a  (peel) and) a  (esca  ve) w m) qu n) fro	Present Perfect Continuous ill in the blanks: (a) very hard. Ill morning. (eat) too much. (the potatoes all afternoon. cookery course since March. (learn) English? (look) for them for an hour. (use) a computer? (use) a computer? (with Mike for three years. (use) a six hours.

- 3. They've eaten / have been eating fruit all afternoon, ever since they came from school.
- 4.I've been reading / have read this book now, so you can have it back.
- 5.I've been writing / have written eight pages already.
- 6. Your exam paper is completely blank! What have you been doing / have you done?
- 7.Oh, no! There's nothing to eat. My sister has been eating / has eaten everything I left in the kitchen.
- 8.Oh, no! There's no wine to drink. They have drunk / have been drinking all the wine.
- 9.No wonder your eyes hurt. You've been playing / have played computer games ever since you had your breakfast.
- 10.I haven't seen / haven't been seeing you for ages.
- 11.God! Ronaldo has scored / has been scoring.
- 12. They have danced / have been dancing for an hour.
- 13.I have been waiting / have waited for you for ages.
- 14.I've finished / 've been finishing my work.
- 15.I've been writing / have written this letter for an hour.
- 16.He has visited / has been visiting ten museums this week.
- 17.I'm very tired. Because I have travelled / have been travelling around Istanbul all day.
- 18. She has found / has been finding a good job.
- 19.I'm hot because I have been running / have run.
- 20.I have written / have been writing letters for weeks.

#### **WORKSHEET 12**

SUBJECT : Simple Past vs Present Perfect Tense  Present Perfect vs Present Perfect Continuous
A) Use THE SIMPLE PAST or THE PRESENT PERFECT TENSE to fill in the blanks:
1.What
(you / make)? I hope you
2.Last night my roommate and I (have) some free time, so we (go) to a show.
3.I(just / have) lunch, but I(not / have) lunch yesterday.
4.Who
5. How many games
6.I don't know Carol's husband. I (never / meet) him.
7.It(not / rain) a lot last week, but it(not / rain) much so far this week.
8. How many letters (you / write) since the beginning of the month?
9. When we were on vacation, the weather (be) terrible.
10.In her whole lifetime, Mary (never / see) snow.
11.I don't know where Ammy is(you / see) her?
12. When I (get) home last night, I (be) very tired and I (go) straight to bed.
13. Your car looks very clean (you / wash) it?
14.George (not / be) very well last week.
15.Mr. Clark (work) in a bank for 15 years. Then he gave it up.
B) Use PRESENT PERFECT TENSE or PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS to fill in the blanks:
1.I'm trying to study. I
interrupt me. I think I'd better go to the library.
2. The children are playing basketball right now. They(play) for almost two hours. They must be getting tired.
3. The telephone
4. The telephone
5.It
6.We
keep using the tools carelessly.
7.We
8. My little son is dirty from head to foot because he(play) in the mud.
9. What's the matter? Your eyes are red and puffy. I hope you(not / cry). Oh, now I understand. You
(peel) some onions.
10.Hello, Rob. I'm happy to see you again. I(not / see) you for weeks. What you (do) lately?
11.I (not / be) able to reach my boss on the phone yet. Itry) for the last twenty minutes, but the line busy.
12.We
13.I (write) them three times, but I still haven't received a reply.
14.A: Dr. Harrison is a good teacher. How long
B:He (teach) here for almost 25 years.
15.A: What are you going to order for dinner? B:Well, I (have / have) pizza. So I think, I'll order that.
16.My uncle
- · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

The Smiths are presently in Tunisia. They ...... (travel) throughout North Africa since the 17. middle of May. They'll return home in another month. C)Use THE PRESENT PERFECT TENSE or THE PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS to fill in the blanks: going to be a long letter. 5. The telephone ...... (ring) four times in the last hour, and each time it has been for my roommate. 6. The telephone ...... (ring) for almost a minute. Why doesn't someone answer it? 7. She is 80 and she ...... (never / read) a book in her life. 8. The secretary is very tired. She ......................... (type) all morning. 10.Hello! I ...... (clean) the windows. So far I..... (clean) five of them and there are two more to do. 11.My grandfather ...... (died) 30 years ago. I ...... (never / meet) him. ..... (he / go) out? B:About ten minutes ago. Use THE SIMPLE PAST or THE PRESENT PERFECT TENSE to fill in the blanks: 2..... you ..... (decide) where to go yet? 4.Susan ...... (do) her homework before 10 o'clock but Jane ...... (not /write) a word until now. 5.Her mother ...... (buy) her a pair of new shoes yesterday. 6. The Prime Minister ...... (leave) for the USA an hour ago. 8.It ..... (not / rain) for a long time. 9...... you ...... (see) my dog? It ...... (run away) this morning. 11.I ...... (see) an interesting book in a bookshop yesterday, but I ...... (not / buy) it. 14. They ......(go) to America years ago, but none of them .....(come) back since then. 15.A: ...... you ...... (speak) to an Englishman? B:Yes, I ........... (have) a short conversation with one last night. 16.A: you ever (be) to Tatilya? B:Yes, I (go) there two years ago. 17.A: ..... you ...... (see) Jane recently? B: No, I ..... (see) her for a long time. E) Rewrite the sentences using SIMPLE PAST or PRESENT PERFECT TENSE: I haven't seen her for a long time. It's ages since I saw her.... 1. I last met George two weeks ago. I haven't ..... 2. 3. They have been here for three months. They arrived ..... 4. We started living in Istanbul 12 years ago. We have I last saw my girlfriend five days ago. I haven't 5. Is this the first time you have tasted a kivi? ...... (not) you ...... one before? 6. I last smoked a cigarette ten years ago. I haven't 7. 8. 9. They moved to Ankara two years ago. They ....... two years. 10. She hasn't been to Rome before. This is the first time ..... **SUBJECT: Past Perfect Tense WORKSHEET 13** Supply a suitable SIMPLE PAST or PAST PERFECT TENSE: A) (worry) a lot about her before I (hear) that she was safe. 3.He told us he ...... (shoot) a big tiger. 4.They (drink) tea after they (finish) dinner. 5.She ...... just ...... (fold) the pink apron and placed it in a table drawer when the door ... (open) and Joe .... (enter). 6. The police wanted to know why he ...... (bring) a gun to school. 7. After he .......work) at the hospital for two years he ........(decide) to give up the job. 8. When I ....... (arrive) at the party John ........... already .......(go) home.

9.We	(wait) until the match (finish).
	(leave) the room before the meeting(finish).
	(buy) a new camera before I(go) to London.
	just (turn off) the lights when the telephone(ring).
<b>B</b> )	Supply a suitable SIMPLE PAST or PAST PERFECT TENSE:
1	he(know) her for a long time before they(get) married?
	(drive) down the hotel where they(spend) their honeymoon years ago.
	we(get) to the station the train(already / leave).
	(sit) at a table by the window where he(have) a meal with Jane.
	he(not / ask) her to wait and think again before she(leave) Paris.
	as wondering why he (let) her leave so easily.
	ew he (earn) that money with a great difficulty.
	they (go), he (sit) down and (light) a cigarette.
	(have to) go to work by bus because his car(break) down.
10.He	(angry) before he (hear) my offer.
WODY	
	SHEET 14 SUBJECT: Past Perfect Tense & Past Perfect Continuous
A)	Supply a suitable SIMPLE PAST or PAST PERFECT TENSE:
	(go) home after they (finish) their work.
	(just / go) out when I called her.
	rother (eat) all the pie before we got back.
	ondered why I
	aid that she
	re
	drank small cups of coffee, after they
	other (worry) a lot about him before she (hear) that he was asfe.
	(already / learn) English before he
	in England, he
	y (go) swimming after she (come) home. After she (swim), she
	er friend Judy.
	(go) to the theatre with my friends yesterday. I (not / go) to the theatre for a year. We
	(have) a very good time.
	they
	a(do) her homework.
	father
<b>B</b> )	Combine the following sentences by using AFTER / BEFORE:
1.	My mother took her umbrella. She went out.
2.	Frank called me. I went to school.
3.	I washed the dishes. I watched TV.
4.	She washed her hands. She had lunch.
5.	The boys bought a ball. They played football.
6.	My mother made a cake. The guests came.
7.	He put sugar in his tea. He drank it.
8.	I got up. I had breakfast.
9.	The children ran away. They broke the window.
10.	I fastened my seat belt. The plane took off.
C)	Complete the C.B. and a second
<b>C</b> )	Complete the following sentences:
1.	After I had watched that horror film, I
2.	She finished her homework after
3.	When I came home, my sister
4. 5.	Before he went out,
٥.	They had telephoned the before
D)	Read the passage and answer the questions:
<b>~</b> )	Trans are become and and they are discontains

I had an amusing experience last year. After I had left a small village in the south of France, I drove on to the next town. On the way a young man waved to me. I stopped and he asked me for a lift. After he had got into the car, I said good morning to him in French and he replied in the same language.

Except a few words, I do not know any French at all. Neither of us spoke during the journey. I had nearly reached the town, when the young man suddenly said, very slowly, "Do you speak English?"

As I soon learned, he was English himself!

- 1. When did the writer drive on to the next town?
- 2. When did he say good morning to the man in French?
- 3. When did the young man say, "Do you speak English?"

		(study) English for a short time when the electricity wen
Sh	e	(do) her homework before you came in.
		(crawl) in the garden.
Ι	(dı	rive) the car for five years when I sold it.
We	e were very tired. We	(travel) for about sixteen hours.
		(run) for a long time.
		ve) in London for ten years when he had an accident.
		(write) letters all morning.
Не	·(r	epair) the radio for an hour when you arrived.
Fil	ll in the following sentences by using PAST F	PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE:
	vas tired because I	
		(come) to work very late.
		(not / watch) television
		(not / keep) her doctor's advice.
	ook my car to the garage because the brakes	
		(not / clean) her teeth.
	got bad marks because he	
		(go) out with her boyfriend.
	nought I	
		(study) English) very hard for the last few days.
	m	
		, ,
Ι		(buy) some new shoes.
I		(buy) some new shoes. (Helen / catch) the train?
I Wl	ho	
I Wl Jin	ho n and Dinah	
I Wl Jin Sar	ho n and Dinah m	
I Wl Jin Sar Wl	ho n and Dinah m	
I Wl Jin Sar Wl	ho n and Dinah m hat time here	
I Wl Jin Sar Wl	ho n and Dinah m	
I WI Jin Sai WI WI I	ho n and Dinah m hat time here write each sentence or question with GOING	
I WI Jim San WI I Re	ho	
I WI Jin San WI I Re Joo	ho	
I WI Jin Sai WI I Re Joe Do	ho	
I WI Jin San WI I Re Joo WG	ho	
I WI Jin Sai WI I Re Joe We Do WI Lo	ho	
I WI Jin Sai WI I Re Joe Wi Lo Do	ho	
I WI Jin Sai WI I Re Joe WI Lo Do I d	ho	
I WI Jin San WI I Re Joo WI Lo Do I d Th	ho	
I WI Jin San WI I Re Joo WG Doo UI Lo Doo I di Th	ho	

D) plans. I		l Molly Gould ar and, in pairs, as	•	-		ed them about their summer in the example.	r
		Rob Brown	Molly	Gould			
1. give /	concerts	*	*				
2. go / to		*					
	ar / in a TV show		*				
	i / holiday in Augi	net *	*				
			*				
	part / in charity ev		Ψ.				
	at the Queen's pa	•					
	/ a record	*					
8. sing /	in a rock opera	*					
Student Student	t 2: Yes, he is. Is t 1: Yes, she is.	Is Rob going to g Molly going to g	ive any concerts	in the sum	mer?		
E) Use t		ses from the list t * fix	to complete the s be late for so		as in the exampl * lose weight	le: * make a cake	
1.	Jane's putting ar	n ad in the newspa	per. She is	going to sell	l his car.		
2.	The washing ma	chine isn't workir					
3.		our and some egg					
4.	Robert is on a di		He				
5.	Peter is still in be		Не				
5.	reter is still ill of	cu.	116	•			
F) at the p 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.		what he intends to center He is go		xample:		ange a number of things. Lo	JUK
G)	Write questions	s and answers as teacher	doctor singer	football p	player		
Fred			*				
Rod & 1	Ben		*				
Joan		*					
Ted				*			
You							
	singer? Is Fred a	oing to be a singe	r? No he isn't H	e icn't goin	a to be a singer	He is going to be a doctor.	
		eachers?					
2.							
3.							
4.							
5.	You / teacher?						
H)	Make sentences	s, as in the examp	ole:				
*miss t	the train		*fall o	ff	* make some te	ea * change it	
* crash		* take some ph	otos * play	in the snov	v * sell hi	is house * make a cake	
1.							
2.	They are late.			• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		
3.	The headmaster						
4.	Jim has got his c	camera. He					
5.	Mick's putting u	ıp a "For Sale" sig	gn. He				
6.	The car has got a						
7.	Mum's looking a						
8.	Look! The ladde						
		their hats and glo				•••••	
9.	THEY TE DUTTING	men nats and glo	ves on. They				
10.	Kevin's putting		-				

	SHEET 16 SUBJECT : Future Continous Make sentences with WILL BE –ING:
A)	bing to watch television from 9 until 10 o'clock this evening. So at 9.30 I
_	rrow afternoon I'm going to play tennis from 3 o'clock until 4.30. So at 4 o'clock tomorrow I
	going to study from 7 o'clock until 10 o'clock this evening. So at 8.30 this evening he
	e going to clean the flat tomorrow. It will take from 9 until 11 o'clock. So at 10 o'clock tomorrow morning
5.Tom i	s a football fan and there is a football match on television this evening. The match begins at 7.30 and ends at
9.15.	So at 8.30 this evening
	phone me between 7 and 8
	n we meet tomorrow afternoon? B:Not in the afternoon
	u think
	need to contact me,
B:Yes, p	
<b>B</b> )	Ask questions with WILL YOU BE –ING?
1.	You want to borrow your friend's bicycle this evening. (you / use / your bicycle this evening?)
2.	You want your friend to give Tom a message this afternoon. (you / see / Tom this afternoon?)
3.	You want to use your friend's typewriter tomorrow evening. (you / use / your typewriter tomorrow evening?)
4.	Your friend is going shopping. You want him/her to buy some stamps for you at the post office.
	ass / the post office when you're in town?)
<b>C</b> )	A gang of criminals have a plan to steal millions of pounds from a London bank and leave the country.
They're	e talking about what they will be doing a week from now, after the robbery.
1.	We / live / in luxury We'll be living in luxury
2.	We / relax / at our villa
3.	I / sit / by the pool
4.	The sun / shine
5.	We / enjoy / ourselves
6.	The police / look for us
7.	But / we / laugh / at them
D)	Make sentences with WILL BE –ING:
1.	I'm playing tennis now. (this afternoon) I'll be playing tennis this afternoon
2.	He is sleeping now. (at eleven o'clock)
3.	We're working very hard. (at this time next month)
4.	They are traveling. (all night)
5.	She's doing the washing up. (in an hour's time)
6.	He's still mending his car. (at dinner time)
7.	I am driving a BMW. (in two years' time)
8.	I'm studying English. (from 8 to 10)
9. 10.	I'm having an interview now. (at 2 o'clock this afternoon) We're listening to pop music. (at this time tomorrow)
A)What	SHEET 17 SUBJECT: Future Perfect / Future Perfect Continuous twill life be like in the year 2100? Complete the sentences using WILL HAVE + PAST PARTICIPLE le: By 2100, the world's population will have increased (increase) to around 30.000 million.
1.	Life (become) more automated by then.
2.	Computers (take over) many of the jobs that people do today.
3.	The earth's supplies of oil, coal and gas (run out).
4.	
5.	How (change)?
6.	
	Use WILL HAVE + PAST PARTICIPLE form: and Ann are going to the cinema. The film begins at 7.30 and it is already 7.20. And it will take them 20 minutes there when they get there.
2.	Jim always goes to bed at 11 o'clock. Tom is going to visit him at 11.30 this evening. When Tom arrives,

3. Before	Tom is on holiday. He has very little money at the end of his holiday,				
5.	Chuck came to Britain from the US nearly three years ago. Next Monday it will be exactly three years since he				
arrived.	ed. Next Monday				
6.	Next year is Ted and Amy's 25th wedding ar	nniversar	ry. They		
(be mar	ried) for 25 years.				
7.			urope at the moment. So far she has traveled about 1.000		
miles. E	By the end of the trip,		(sne / travel) more than 3.000 miles.		
<b>C</b> )	<b>Use FUTURE PERFECT TENSE:</b>				
1.	By next February I				
2.	I hope you				
3.	By next week we				
4.	Next July she				
5.			make) a lot of mistakes in this exam when I finish it.		
6.			ore than one hundred thousand kilometers with this car.		
7.	I hope it				
8.	I				
9.	By this time next week I				
10.			oday(become) extinct in twenty years.		
11.	The tropical rain forests		(disappear) in thirty years.		
D)	Fill in the blanks using FUTURE PERFEC				
1.			(live) in this flat for thirteen years.		
2.	I				
3.			(work) for this company for 20 years.		
4.	When the bell rings I				
5.	I				
6.	I				
7.	At this time tomorrow I				
8.			(have) a holiday in Antalya for a week.		
9.	At this time next year I				
10.			(play) football for half an hour.		
11. 12.	She				
			g y ••••• • y •••• ••• ••• y ••••		
	SHEET 18 SUBJECT: Futu				
bracke		entences	s using WAS / WERE GOING TO and the verbs in		
A		В			
1.	I (take) a taxi home last night,	0)	but it rained all afternoon, so we stayed at home.		
2.	We (write) to them when we were on	a) b)	but my boss offered me more money, so I decided to		
holida	` '	0)	stay.		
3.	She (drive) to Scotland last weekend,	c)	but I didn't have enough money, so I had to walk.		
4.	We (play) tennis yesterday afternoon,	d)	but she had seen it before, so she went to bed early.		
5.	She (watch) the film on TV last night,	e)	but her car broke down, so she went by train.		
6.	I (change) my job last year.	f)	but we changed our minds and phoned them instead.		
0.	i (change) my job last year.	1)	but we changed our filmus and phoned them histead.		
1I wa	as going to take a taxi home last night, but I die	dn't have	e enough money, so I had to walk		
<b>B</b> )	Complete the sentences. Use WAS / WERI	E GOIN	G TO and these verbs: drive / get / go pick / see:		
1.	The train left just as Harold		on it.		
2.	The shop closed as I				
3.	The phone stopped ringing just as I				
4.	We went to the cinema, where we				
5.	Bob had trouble parking. A car took the last place in the car park just when he into it.				

**C**)

2. Did you buy that jacket you saw in the snop window? No, 1
3. Did Sue get married? No, she but she
4. Did Wayne and Sharon go to Greece for their holidays? No,
5. Did you play tennis yesterday? No,
6. Did you invite Ann to the party? No,
WORKSHEET 19 SUBJECT : Future Forms
A)Fill in the blanks with the correct FUTURE forms: (Will / Going to / Present Continuous / Simple Present)
1.A: What you(do) when you grow up?B: I
2.I haven't seen him for a long time but I think I(recognize) him.
3.A: I need some tokens to telephone my friend. B: I
4.I got the plane tickets. I
5.A: Have you got any plans for the summer? B: Yes, we
6.Don't play with those matches; you burn yourself.
7.A: Whose is that night dress? B: It's mine. I (wear) it at John's graduation party.
8.A: Why did you call your grandma? B: I(visit) her at the weekend.
9.If your passport isn't valid any more, you(not / be able to) go abroad this month.
10.A: What are you doing with that brush? B: I (paint) my room
11.A: Why are you wearing your anorak? B: I
12.I don't know the meaning of this word so I(look) it up in the dictionary.
13.Look out! You
14.A: I've got a terrible headache.B: Have you? Wait there and I
15.Mother: Your face is dirty. Child: All right. I
16.A: What time
17 you (open) the door for me, please?
18. We're early. The film (start) at 2:30. Why don't we go and have something to drink?
19.He (call) the police as soon as he gets home.
20.A: What you (do) with that dress? B: I (shorten) the skirt.
·
B) Use the correct form of the FUTURE TENSE:
1. A: Oh! You've got a ticket for the party. B: Yes. I
2. A: Tea or coffee? B: I
There isn't any cloud in the sky. It (be) a lovely day.
4. We
5. The festival (last) for ten days.
6. I
7. Phil (come) round us tomorrow. We(be) at the airport at 9:30.
8. Why don't you come with us. I'm sure you (enjoy) the show.
9. That
10. The museum
11. I
12. The manager said, "We
12. The manager said, we
C) I I I T I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I
C) Look at Tom and Sally's diary below. Then, use the PRESENT CONTINUOUS form to say what their
arrangements are for this week, as in the example:
Monday - go to the cinema
Tuesday - visit Sally's parents
Thursday - buy a computer
Friday -clean the house
Saturday -have a dinner party
Sunday - go on a picnic
1. They're going to the cinema on Monday
They be going to the chiefina on Monday
D) FULL WILL DE CODIC TO
D) Fill in WILL or BE GOING TO:
1.A: Why do you need so much sugar? B: I make a cake.
2.A: Oh no! I've left my purse at home and I haven't got any money on me! B: Don't worry. I lend you some.
3.A: I don't know how to use this mixer. B: That's OK. I
4.A: Why are all these people gathered here? B: The Prime Minister open the new hospital ward.
5.A: Did you remember to buy the magazine I asked for?
B: Sorry, I didn't. I buy it when I go out again.
6.A: What's that on your curtains? B: It's a stain. I take them to the dry cleaner's tomorrow.
7.A: These bags are very heavy. I can't lift them. B: I

8.A: I hear you're going to Leeds University in September. B: Yes, I study French and German.
9.A: Why don't you tidy your room? B: I play football in ten minutes, so I haven't got time.
10.A: How can we get all this home? B: I ask James to come and help.
11. She has bought some wool. She knit a sweater.
12.A: This problem is very difficult.  B: I
13.A: Why are you taking down all the pictures? B: I paint the room.
14.I
15.Look at that young man. He looks very pale. He
16.A: Why are buying that spade? B: I plant some trees in my garden at the back of the house.
17. She get better. There are positive signs.
18. I'm hungry. I have something to eat.
19. I be 38 years old next week.
E) Put the verb in to the correct from using WILL or GOING TO:
1.A: Why are you turning on the television? B: I
2.A: Oh, I've just realized. I haven't got any money. B: Don't worry. That's no problem. I (lend) you some.
3. Those clouds are very black, aren't they? I think it
4.A: I've got a terrible headache. B: Have you? Wait here and I
5.A: Why are you filling that bucket with water? B: I
6.A: I've decided to re-paint this room. B: Oh, have you? What colour
7.A: Look! There's smoke coming out of that house. It's on fire! B: Good heavens! I call the fire-brigade
immediately.
8.A: The ceiling in this room doesn't look very safe, does it? B:No, it looks as if it
9.A: Where are you going? Are you going shopping? B: Yes, I (buy) something for dinner.
10. A: I can't work out how to use this camera. B: It's quite easy. I
11.A: What would you like to drink – tea or coffee? B: I
12.A: Has George decided on what to do when he leaves school? B: Oh yes. Everything is planned. He
(have) a holiday for a few weeks and then he
(have) a nonday for a few weeks and then he
WORKSHEET 20 SUBJECT: Tense Review (Present Simple / Present Continuous / Simple Past)
A)Complete the sentences using the verbs in brackets in the PRESENT CONTINUOUS or PRESENT SIMPLE:
1. Please be quiet. I (try) to read the paper.
2. This is a very quiet town. Where
3. John
4. What
5. I
6. (Karen and John / ever / write) to you?
(Tailon and Voint / Vitto) to jour
B) PRESENT CONTINUOUS or PRESENT SIMPLE in context. Put in the right form of the verb in
brackets
: Hello, George! What (you / do) these days?
: Hi, Laura. I (learn) French and Spanish at college.
What about you?
: Me? Oh, I
:
: Yes, I do. I
(tell) me about the travel business. I (work) quite long hours. I
(not / get) home until six, but I (prefer) that to not having enough to do.
: Yes, I (work) hard too at the moment. It (become) more and more difficult
to get a job using languages. They (ask) for higher and higher exam grades all the time.
: You can do it, George. You (be) clever.
: Thanks. Laura.
C) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT CONTINUOUS or PRESENT SIMPLE:
It is winter and the snow
Betty and James (play) in the garden. They
Betty and James
Betty and James
Betty and James (play) in the garden. They (build) a snowman and they (throw) snowballs. They (like) the snow very much! Their mother and father (not / like) it. They always (stay) in the house when it is cold. Mother usually (watch) TV and
Betty and James

	(write) a letter and Father (read) a book.
D)	Complete the dialogue using the verbs in brackets in the correct form:
A:	Why don't you finish (you / not / finish) your homework and come and watch TV?
B:	Because I (not / understand) it. It is too difficult.
A:	Why (you / not / ask) your teacher to explain it?
B:	Because I (not / like) him.
A:	And why (you / not / like) him?
B:	Well, he (always / shout) at me.
A:	Why (he / shout) at you?
B:	Well, I (not / work) in class and I (not / do) my homework.
A:	Well, no wonder he (shout) at you. Give me your book now. We'll try and do it together.
E)	Put the words in brackets in the correct place in the sentences:
,	always keep my room tidy. (always)
	you go on holiday in winter? (sometimes)
	he helps with the housework. (never)
	plays
	es she
	ey
	eat a lot of vegetables. (usually)
	u tell lies. (never)
	can
). Bii	and were the teacher of questions. (a.r. a.j.)
F)	Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE or PRESENT CONTINUOUS:
,	Good morningIs (be) Mr. Green there?
	No, he
	What about Mrs. Green? Where
	She
	: Where
	They(play) football. They always(play) football after school.
	:: How
	I(be) the burglar!
G)	Put the verbs in brackets into the correct tense:
1.	He often brings (bring) me flowers.
2.	(you / meet) Paul yesterday?
3.	Father (work) in the garden now.
4.	What (you / do) at the moment?
5.	Mr. Jones (paint) his house last month.
6.	She(go) to school on foot every day.
7.	It(be) hot yesterday.
8.	The baby (not / sleep) now.
9.	He never (drive) fast.
10.	She (leave) Paris in 1987.
11.	She always (go) to church on Sunday.
12.	I (buy) a new bicycle last week.
13.	My family(go) to the theatre yesterday.
14.	Tom (live) in London three years ago.
15.	My mother (make) some coffee now.
16.	Sam(go) to the circus yesterday.
17.	I(talk) on the telephone at the moment.
18.	Sally always
19.	I
20.	Listen! The birds
21.	I often
22.	My mother
23.	Look at Tom and Jim! They
24.	That man
25.	The cat
26.	We always (wear) warm clothes in winter.
27.	He often
	with a suitable at the suitable at t

H)	Fill in the postcard with the correct form of the	verbs.:
(enjoy)	om HawaiiWe're having(have) a great time. every minute of our vacation. Jack	The sun
(write) t surf. Ar	this postcard to you. We (get) re you surprised? I am.	I (sit) on the sand and very tan. Oh, and Jack (learn) to
	ou were here. ane, Jack, Billy and Sue	
<b>I</b> )	Write sentences using the verbs at the right: Whe Harry and Jennifer are outside.	ere is everybody?
2.	The dog's outside too.	* do homework
3.	Larry's in the dining room.	* make dinner
4.	Sally's in the bathroom.	* talk to a friend
5.	Dad's in the kitchen.	* set the table
6.	Mom's on the phone.	* take a shower
7.	I'm at my desk.	* run after the ball
-> 4	n the blanks to complete the movie review. Use the	* play baseball
complet him. A they	ligh), I (cry), and Itely (enjoy) the show. The (land) on earth in a flying saucer. Bu	(plan) his return trip, but then
<b>K</b> )	Write the questions. Use WHEN, WHERE, WHO A: We went to California on our vacation.	O or WHAT:
B: A:	Really? Where did you stay	(you / stay)?
2. B:	A: The children visited the usual tourist attractions. Oh, yeah?	
A: 3.	Oh, they went to Disneyland, the San Diego zoo, an A: My wife played a lot of tennis.	
B: A: 4.	She played with our oldest son.  A: I really enjoyed the trip. We even stayed a few e.	
B: A:	Well, we planned to come home on Monday, but we	(you / plan) to come home?
L) Dear M	Fill in the blanks to complete the postcard. Use the	he PAST TENSE form of the verbs given:
I'm hav (take) a (bring) a	ring a wonderful time. Last night Iwent (go) to the special bus and	ne Hollywood Bowl with some friends. We

 $\boldsymbol{M})$  Fill in the blanks to complete the letter:

Charles Your di (get) los hotel ar	you for dinner last night. We ate (eat) like Kings and
N)	Complete the sentences. Use the PAST TENSE form of the verbs given:
1.	A: Tom and I
B:	We
2.	A: Look, Uncle Tom
A:	Last Christmas he (bring) me a doll from Japan. B:Yeah, and you (break) it the day after.
3.	A: I (have) my umbrella at home again and it's really raining hard. B: I have the same
problen	n. I
4.	A: Mom
B:	No, she didn't. I just (see) him. He was swimming in the lake.
O) CONT	Complete the sentences. Use the words in parentheses. Use SIMPLE PRESENT, PRESENT INUOUS, or SIMPLE PAST.
1.	I (get) up at eight o'clock yesterday morning.
2.	Mark (talk) to John on the phone last night.
3.	Mark (talk) to John on the phone right now.
4.	Mark (talk) to John on the phone every day.
5.	Jim and I (eat) lunch at the cafeteria two hours ago.
6.	We (eat) lunch at the cafeteria every day.
7.	I(go) to bed early last night.
8.	My roommate (study) Spanish last year.
9.	Sue
10.	Sue
11.	Sue is in her room right now. She
12.	Marianne
13.	Yesterday I
14. 15.	I
15. 16.	Alice (smoke) a cigarette after class yesterday.  My wife (come) home around five every day.
10. 17.	Yesterday she
18.	Our teacher
19.	Uor teacher
20.	John usually (sit) in the back of the room, but yesterday he (sit) in the front row.
	ne
	Complete the sentences. Use the words in parentheses. Use SIMPLE PRESENT, PRESENT INUOUS, or SIMPLE PAST.
1.	I(go / not) to a movie last night. I(stay) home.
2.	Fred
3.	Sue
4.	I
5. 6.	Jane
7.	The weather
8.	Mary and I
o. 9.	I
9. 10.	I (write) a letter to my girlfriend yesterday, but I (write / not) a letter to her last week.
11.	My husband
12.	The children (go) to bed a half an hour ago. They(sleep) now.
13.	We (be) late for the movie last night. The movie (start) at 7:00, but we
not) unt	
14	He (dance) with Mary now

15.	She usually (take) the bus to school.
16.	Her husband never (remember) her birthday.
17.	We (watch) a film on televisison at the moment.
WODE	CHEET 21 CUDIECT - Tanaga (Dannita on Combina)
	SHEET 21 SUBJECT: Tenses (Rewrite or Combine)
<b>A</b> )	Change the tense of the following:
1.	They often play cards.
a)	When I saw them, When I saw them, they were playing cards
b)	for two hours They have been playing cards for two hours
c)	While we were studying maths,
d)	three hours ago
e)	on Saturday nights
f)	at the moment
2	John conics two cossettes avanudou
2.	John copies two cassettes everyday.
. *	8 o'clock
b) at pre	
	Saturday
d) alread	·
e) yeste	rday
3.	Vothy is writing a latter new
	Kathy is writing a letter now.
	two weeks
	we were playing
	she is alone
, 5	
e) next i	
f) last w	reek
4.	He usually reads magazines.
a) for ar	
/	
	I saw him
	morning
e) yet	
5.	The children are doing their homework.
a) yet	The simulation and using their resident states.
b) just	
	evening
	she came
u) when	she came
B) Read	l the passage and ask questions:
	hnson is a film actress. She made several animal films. She is talking about an elephant called HEKIMA.
	Hekima when I went to Africa seven years ago. We were in Tanzania and we were making a film about
	ts. When we arrived, we saw three young elephants. They were playing together. Hekima was small, friendly
	lligent. We called her Hekima because it means "wisdom". Hekima was a great actress, and the film made her
	After we finished the film we left Africa. I thought I'd never see Hekima again. But she left Africa, too. She
	a zoo in the USA. I was working in New York when I heard about that. She was happy when she saw me. She
	ying happily. I think she remembered me."
1.	? Janet went to Africa seven years ago.
2.	? Janet was making a film in Tanzania.
3.	? The elephants were playing when they arrived.
4.	? Because Hekima was an intelligent elephant.
5.	? It means "wisdom".
6.	? Hekima was in a zoo in the USA while Janet was working in New York.
7.	? Hekima was playing when Janet went to see her.
<b>C</b> )	Match the sentences using WHILE and PAST CONTINUOUS / PAST SIMPLE:
1	I (burn) my finger

- 2. I (break) a cup.
- 3. My car (break down).
- 4. I (see) a shark.
- 5. My clothes (get) dirty.
- 6. I (break) a tooth.

\_\_\_\_B\_\_\_

- I (drive) to work.
- I (eat) a nut.
- I (cook) the dinner.
- I (do) the washing up.
- I (swim) in the sea. I (clean) my room.

#### 1. ....I burnt my finger while I was cooking the dinner. ......

D)	Use the correct form of the verbs:
1.	The Bartons(go) to the mountains last weekend. While they
(have) l	unch, a man (fall) down the tree. They (take) him to the hospital ir
their car	r. They (visit) him twice in the hospital since that time. The man
	(be) better now and the doctors say he (leave) the hospital soon. When The Bartons
	(visit) him yesterday, they (take) him a bunch of flowers. The man
	(be) very happy and (thank) them. Mr. Barton now says he
	(spend) the next weekend at the seaside and he (hope) there
	(not / be) any more accidents.
	I(finish) school last month and I
	ave) a job yet, but fortunately I (have) a job interview tomorrow. I usually
	(get) up early so often (sleep) at around half past ten. I
	ttle excited last night and because of this I (want / watch) TV before I
	(go) to bed. There (be) a film about birds on TV and while I
	(sit) on the sofa, I (fall) asleep you
	(have) a terrible dream? Well, I (have) one last night. In my dream I
	arrot and my apartment flat (be) on the tenth floor of a big building. A big cat
	(want / catch) me so I
	fly). I (have) nowhere (go) because the door
	(be) locked. Suddenly the cat
	(say), " you(see) my books? I can't find them." When I
	(open) my eyes, I (feel) very happy (see) my sister. Of
course s	she (not / understand) the reason but I (give) her a big kiss

#### E) REWRITE or COMBINE the following:

- 1. It rained this morning. The children played in the garden. (while)
- 2. What did you do? The doorbell rang. (when)
- 3. I walked along Main Street. I realized a man behind me. (when)
- 4. I started to play football when I was five. (since)
- 5. The windows are dirty. I last cleaned them last month. (since)
- 6. He last shaved a week ago. (for)
- 7. Maybe the train leaves at six. I don't catch it. (If)
- 8. We slept last night. The robber stole all the jewellery. (as)
- 9. Tom prefers learning French to learning Japanese. (would rather)
- 10. Angela looks after many children. It keeps her busy. (Gerund)
- 11. He went to London. He wanted to work there. (to)
- 12. They had a picnic. The forest caught fire. (as)
- 13. No sound could be heard. The walls were very thick. (because)
- 14. My bed is terribly hard. I can't sleep well. (so ...... that)
- 15. The shopkeeper doesn't let the children put their fingers on the glass while they are looking at the sweets. (be allowed to)
- 16. My mother would rather cook than iron. (prefer)
- 17. We bought this house in 1990. (since)
- 18. He may come late. He will call us. (If)
- 19. Paris isn't as crowded as New York. (comparison)
- 20. My father would rather read newspaper than watch TV. (prefer)

## F) Look at the chart and make sentences as in the examples:

	YESTERDAY	TODAY	TOMORROW
people / travel	on horseback	by plane	in spaceships
children / play	hide-and-seak	computer games	with robots
man / explore	the poles	solar system	galaxies
we / live in	villages	modern cities	undersea cities
wives / use	handmade tools	electric appliances	intelligent robots
vehicles / run by	horses	petrol	water / electricity

# 1. People traveled on horseback yesterday. People are traveling by plane today. People will travel in spaceships tomorrow.

WORK	SHEET 22 SUBJECT : Correct Tense or Voice				
<b>A</b> )	Fill in the blanks using the CORRECT TENSE				
1.	Listen! An old tune				
2.	Nobody (help) Mr. Green while the garage (paint).				
3.	Mary				
4.	The accountant				
5.	He felt sorry when he				
<i>5</i> . 6.	If I				
7.					
7.	If she(get) angry with me, because I had promised to call her out but I didn't.				
8.	He				
9.	As soon as she				
10.	He said his car				
11.	She said she				
12.	Mary and Joe want (go) to the shore which (sound) like a good idea to me.				
13.	He				
13.	ne(not / wake up) on time timess ne(use) an arann clock.				
<b>B</b> )	Supply the CORRECT TENSE				
1.	I (play) the piano since I (be) six.				
2.					
3.	A: Did you hear the accident? B: No, what				
A:	A cyclist				
A:	Someone				
B:	he				
	(have to / stay) in hospital about two weeks. B: his parents				
	accident yet? A: They				
	his friends in hospital now? A: No, his friends				
	They (wait) right in front of the hospital (hear) a piece of news, at the moment.				
4.	Before Christmas all the shops and houses				
	Presents (buy) for the relatives and friends.				
5.	Linda (look) very happy now, because her boyfriend (just / give) her an engagement ring.				
6.	Dinnergo) out.				
7.	April 23rd (give) as a holiday to the Turkish children by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk.				
8.	The old man				
9.	When Jane (arrive) late for the interview, she(realize) that the Director				
10.	you (see) Ann this morning? (It's still morning.)				
11.	you				
12.	I (try) to learn English for three years but I (not / succeed).				
<b>C</b> )	Supply the CODDECT TENCE				
<b>C</b> )	Supply the CORRECT TENSE				
1.	After he				
his pocket(prevent) him from smoking.					
2.	He must have a break. He				
3.	My cousin, Tom (just / finish) his military service. He (look) for a				
good job since then. Yesterday he (receive) a letter from his old boss. In his letter, he says					
he needs him again, but Tom (not / want / work) with him. Because they					
	(have) some problems before he (leave) his job.				
4.	After they (learn) the new words last term, they (start) the course book.				

5.	Please don't disturb us, we
6.	Just as I(get up) my brother(take) a photo of me.
7.	Steve (have) a lot of girlfriends by the time he (get) married.
8.	We are quite anxious about Jane now. She (leave) home a fortnight ago to spend her
vacatio	on with her friends but she (write) to us yet.
9.	They (live) in bad conditions since the war (start).
10.	Before I (come) to the USA, I (study) English in my own country.
11.	I (not / have) any trouble with my car so far.
12.	The building at the top of the hill (build) in 1920. A number of changes (make) since then.
13.	When the boss (come) in the office, the letters (type) by the secretary.
14.	Barbara is a writer. She
1.5	
15. 16.	Tom's father
10. 17.	A: What is the crowd? B: A little boy
18.	
16. 19.	All dinner (eat) before they (finish) the conersation.  As it (rain), a car accident (happen) on Main Street.
20.	The bills
20.	The tourits
22.	Most of the houses (pull) down last month, but they (not / touch) the old shop at the corner yet.
23.	He
23.	(be) in different countries before he(arrest) by the police.
D)	Correct Tense:
1.	I
night v	we(go) to a Chinese Restaurant. My nother(phone) the restaurant now for reservations.
2.	David (drive) a taxi (earn) money.
3.	A: Would you like
	(want / hear) Sting's latest hit.
4.	Alice (be) upset last night because her father (not / let) her (give) a party at home.
5.	Tarkan (give) a concert next month.
6.	A: Mmm. The cake (smell) delicious. B: Yes, my mother (just /
make)	it. We (like / have) tea at 5:00 pm everyday.
7.	A: your uncle (work) that compamy? B:Yes, he (work) here since he
	(come) back from the USA. He(stay) there for three years and
	(work) as an accountant. But now, he (want / change) his job. He (look for)
	er job at present. He (have) a job interview next Tuesday.
8.	
9.	A: Where (be) your friends? B: They (sit) at the café (wait) for us.
E)	Supply the CORRECT TENSE
1.	These magazines (read) by 1.000.000 people every week.
2.	Where
3.	The trees
4.	Wait a minute! I
5.	This carpet
6.	Nobody (eat) breakfast yet.
7.	the car (check) by the mechanic yesterday?
8.	The helicopter (fly) to Basel when it suddenly (crash) last month.
9.	How many books (sell) so far this month?
10.	Your watch (mend) at the moment.
11.	While Mr. Jackson (cross) the road yesterday, she (hit) by a truck.
12.	A new school
13.	Mike (live) in the same place since he (come) to London.
14.	The house
15.	His shirt looks dirty. I think it
16.	Sally(not / be) at home now. She(just / go) out.
17.	If you took these pills, you (get) well.
18.	
19.	This hospital (build) in 1980.

A) Fill in the PASSIVE in the appropriate tense:  1. (TV/invent/ Baird). TV was invented by Baird.  2. (Pyramids / build / Egyptians)  3. (milk / produce / cows)  4. (coffee / grow / in Brazil)  5. (chopsites/ user in China)  6. (plants / water / every day)  7. (the thief / arrest / policeman / yesterday)  8. (the injured man / take to a hospital / now).  9. (the cur/ repair / tomorrow)  10. (the letter / send / last week)  B) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE:  There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles". It (own)  by Michael Johnson. It (keep) in his home. It (feed)  every day by Michael Johnson himself. It (always / dress) in financy clothes. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example:  Hotel Information  Breakfast Romas  At the Reception Deck  There is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am.  Dinner Lindal At the Reception Deck  The Breakfast / serve – where and when?  Breakfast / serve – where and when?  Breakfast / serve – where and when?  The lephone calls / can make – where?  4. Telephone calls / can make – where?  5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often?  6. Hot water / supply – when?  7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:  Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police (call) and they arrived very quickly. One man (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (fined) very soon. Both men (take) to the police station where the (fined) very soon. Both men (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (fined) very soon. Both men (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (fined) very soon. Both men (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (fined) very soon. Both men (			CT : Passive Form
2. (Pyramids / Build / Egyptians) 3. (milk / produce / cows) 4. (coffee / grow / in Brazib) 5. (chopsticks / usc / in China) 6. (plants / water / every day) 7. (the thief / arrest / policeman / yesterday) 8. (the injured man / take to a hospital / now) 9. (the cur / repair / tomorrow) 9. (the cur / repair / tomorrow) 10. (the letter / send / last week)  B) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE: There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles". It (own) by Michael Johnson. It (keep) in his home. It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson himself. It (always / dress) in financy clothes. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example: Hotel Information Breakfast In Pierrot's Restaurant 7.9:30 am Maid Service daily Minner In Main Restaurant 8.10 pm Newspapers - Telephone calls At the Reception Desk  Tilm every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve – where and when?  Preakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am. 2. Dinner / serve – where and when?  1. Breakfast / serve – where and when?  7. Films / show – where and when?  Preakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am.  2. Dinner / serve – where and when?  7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men — were seen — (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police (call) and they arrived very quickly. One man — (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he pulling the police station where the — (find) very soon. Both men — (take) to the police station where the — (find) very soon. Both men — (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he pulling and they arrived very quickly. One man — (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he pulling and they arrived very quickly. One man — (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he pulling and they arrived very quickly. One man — (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he pulling and they arrived very quickl			
3. (milk / produce / cows) 4. (coffee / grow / in Brazil) 5. (chopsticks / use / in China) 6. (plants / water / every day) 7. (the thief / arrest / policenan / yesterday) 8. (the injured man / take to a hospital / now) 9. (the car' repair / tomorrow) 10. (the letter / send / last week)  B) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE: There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles" It (own) by Michael Johnson, It (seep) in his home, It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson himself, It (seep) in his home, It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson himself, It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example: Hotel Information Breakfast Rooms In Pierro's Restaurant 7-9:30 am Maid Service daily Hot water Hot water Hot water Hot water At hote Reception Desk Hot leads Hotel Cinema Hotel Cinema Hotel Cinema Hotel Cinema Hotel Water / Supply - when?  1. Breakfast / serve - where and when? Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve - where and when? Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve - where and when? Film system in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police (call) and they arrived very quickly. One man (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (find) very soon. Both men (take) to the police station where they (question) separately by a police officer. The two men (charge) with burglary.  The gardener has planted some trees. Some trees have been planted by the gardener.  Doctor Brown will give you some advice.  A famous designer will redecorate the hotel.  Sieven Spielberg directed "E.T." Someone has broken the crystal vase. His parents have been planted by the gardener. Doctor Brown will give you some advice. His parents have been planted by the gardener. Doctor Brown will give you some advice. His parents have brought him up to be polite. Figure gidsovered pericillin. They will advertise the product on television. Someone is rem			· ·
4. (coffee' grow /in Brazil) 5. (chopsticks' use /in China) 6. (plants' water / every day) 7. (the thief' arrest / policeman / yesterday) 8. (the injured man / take to a hospital / now) 9. (the car' repair' tomorrow) 9. (the car' repair' tomorrow) 10. (the letter' send / lats week)  B) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE: There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles". It (own) by Michael Johnson. It (keep) in is home. It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson himself. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example: Hotel Information Breakfast   Service   Mail			
5. (chopsticks / use / in China) 6. (plants / water / every day) 7. (the thief / arrest / policeman / vesterday) 8. (the injured man / take to a hospital / now) 9. (the car' repair / tomorrow) 10. (the letter / send / last week)  B) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE: There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles". It (own) by Michael Johnson. It (seep) in his home. It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson himself. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example: Hotel Information Breakfast Rooms In Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am Maid Service daily Honor Hot Restaurant 8-10 pm Aversapers - Telephone calls At the Reception Desk Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am. 2. Dinner / serve – where and when?  Telephone calls / can make – where? 4. Telephone calls / can make – where? 5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often? 6. Hot water / supply – when? 7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men — were seen — (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police — (call) and they arrived very quickly. One man — (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he — (find) very soon. Both men — (take) to the police station where they — (question) separately by a police officer. The two men — (charge) with burglary.  The gardener has planted some trees. — Some trees have been planted by the gardener.  Does now have broken the crystal vase. 6. His parents have brought him up to be polite. 7. Flems (diverse) in the passive in the bold type words are answers: 8. Columbus discovered America. — Who was America discovered by — ? 9. Seepon one is remaking that film. 10. Picasso painted that picture.  F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers: 1. Columbus discovered America. — Who was America discovered by — ? 2. We keep money in a safe. 3. A bee stung him.			
6. (plants/water/every day) 7. (the thefr/ arrest/policeman / yesterday) 8. (the injured man / take to a hospital / now) 9. (the car/ repair / tomorrow) 10. (the letter / send / last week)  B) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE: There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles" it (own) by Michael Johnson. It (keep) in is home. It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson himself. It (always / dress) in financy clothes. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example: Hotel Information Breakfast Rooms In Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am Maid Service daily Dinner Hot water In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm 24 hours a day Newspapers - Telephone calls Hot water In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm 24 hours a day Newspapers - Telephone calls Hot water In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm 24 hours a day Newspapers - Telephone calls Hotel Chiema At the Reception Desk Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve – where and when? Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9-30 am. 2. Dinner / Serve – where and when?  5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often? 4. Telephone calls / can make – where? 5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often? 6. Hot water / supply – when? 7. Films / show – where wan when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police (call) and they arrived every quickly. One man (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he			
7. (the thief / arrest / policeman / yesterday) 8. (the injured man / take to a hospital / now) 9. (the car / repair / tomorrow) 10. (the letter / send / last week)  8. Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE: There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles" It (own) by Michael Johnson. It (keep) in his home. It (daways / dress) in funny clothes. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  7. C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example:  Hotel Information  Breakfast In Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am		(chopsticks / use / in China)	
8. (the injured man / take to a hospital / now) 9. (the car / repair / formorow) 10. (the letter / send / last week)  B) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE: There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles" It (own) by Michael Johnson. It (keep) in his home. It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson himself. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example: Hotel Information Breakfast In Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am Maid Service daily Dinner Hot water In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm Maid Service daily Hotel Cinema At the Reception Desk Hotel Cinema At the Reception Desk Hotel Cinema At the Reception Desk Hotel Cinema Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve – where and when? Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am. 2. Dinner / serve – where and when? 3. Newspapers / sell – where? 4. Telephone calls / can make – where? 5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often? 6. Hot water / supply – when? 7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police and they arrived very quickly. One man (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (find) very soon. Both men (take) to the police station where they (may be a police officer. The two men (charge) with burglary. E) Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE: 1. The gardener has planted some trees Some trees have been planted by the gardener. 2. Doctor Brown will give you some advice. 3. A famous designer will redecerate the hotel. 4. Steen Spielberg directed "E.T" 5. Someone has broken the crystal vase. 6. His parents have brought him up to be polite. 7. Films discovered penicillin. 8. They will advertise the product on television. 9. Someone is remaking that film. 10. Piecasso painted that picture.  F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:			
9. (the car / repair / tomorrow) 10. (the letter / send / last week)  B) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE: There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles". It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example: Hotel Information Breakfast Rooms Haif Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am Dinner Hold Information Breakfast In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm Newspapers - Telephone calls At the Reception Desk Hotel Chiema At the Reception Desk Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve – where and when? Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am. 2. Dinner / serve – where and when? 3. Newspapers / sell – where? 4. Telephone calls / can make – where? 5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often? 6. Hot water / supply – when? 7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police (call) and they arrived every quickly. One man (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (find) very soon. Both men (take) to the police station where they (question) separately by a police officer. The two men (charge) with burglary.  E) Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE: 1. The gardener has planted some trees Some trees have been planted by the gardener. 2. Doctor Brown will give you some advice. 3. A famous designer will redecorate the hotel. 4. Steven Spielberg directed "E.T." 5. Someone has broken the crystal vase. 6. His parents have brought him up to be polite. 7. Fleming discovered penicillin. 8. They will advertise the product on television. 9. Someone is remaiking that film. 10. Picasso painted that picture.  F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers: 2. We keep moncey in a said. 3. A bee stung him. 4. They speak Italian in Italy.			
B) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE: There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles". It (own) by Michael Johnson. It (keep) in his home. It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson himself. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example: Hotel Information Breakfast			
B) Put the verbs in brackets into PRESENT SIMPLE PASSIVE: There is a chimpanzee which is called (call) "Bubbles". It (own) by Michael Johnson. It (keep) in his home. It (keep) whichael Johnson himself. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example: Hotel Information Breakfast In Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am Maid Service daily Hot water Hotel Restaurant 8-10 pm Newspapers – Telephone calls At the Reception Desk Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve – where and when? Preakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am.  2. Dinner / serve – where and when? 3. Newspapers / sell – where? 4. Telephone calls / can make – where? 5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often? 6. Hot water / supply – when? 7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police (call) and they arrived very quickly. One man (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (find) very soon. Both men (take) to the police station where they (question) separately by a police officer. The two men (charge) with burglary.  E) Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE: The gardener has planted some trees Some trees have been planted by the gardener. 2. Doctor Brown will give you some advice. 3. A famous designer will redecorate the hotel. 4. Steven Spielberg directed "E.T." 5. Someone has broken the crystal vase. 6. His parents have brought him up to be polite. 7. Fleming discovered penicillin. 8. They will advertise the product on television. 9. Someone is remaiking that film. 10. Picasso painted that picture.  F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers: 2. We keep money in a safe. 3. A bee stung him. 4. They speak Italian in Italy.		•	
There is a chimpanze which is called (call) "Bubbles". It (own) by Michael Johnson. It (keep) in his home. It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson himself. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example:  Hotel Information  Breakfast Rooms In Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am Maid Service daily  Dinner Hotel Information  Breakfast 1-10 pm Hot water In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm Hotel Cinema  At the Reception Desk Hotel Cinema  Hotel Cinema  I. Breakfast / serve – where and when?  Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am.  2. Dinner / serve – where and when?  3. Newspapers / Sell – where?  4. Telephone calls / can make – where?  5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often?  6. Hot water / supply – when?  7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:  Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police (call) and they arrived very quickly. One man (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (find) very soon. Both men (take) to the police station where they (question) separately by a police officer. The two men (charge) with burglary.  E) Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE:  Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE:  The gardener has planted some trees Some trees have been planted by the gardener  2. Doctor Brown will give you some advice.  3. A famous designer will redecorate the hotel.  4. Steven Spielberg directed "E.T."  5. Someone has broken the crystal vase.  6. His parents have brought him up to be polite.  7. Fleming discovered penicillin.  8. They will advertise the product on television.  9. Someone is remaking that film.  10. Picasso painted that picture.  F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:  2. We keep money in a safe.  3. A be stung him.  4. They Speak Italian in Italy.	10.	(the letter / send / last week)	
There is a chimpanze which is called (call) "Bubbles". It (own) by Michael Johnson. It (keep) in his home. It (feed) every day by Michael Johnson himself. It (said) that "Bubbles" is Michael Johnson's only friend.  C) Look at the Hotel Information table and write sentences as in the example:  Hotel Information  Breakfast Rooms In Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am Maid Service daily  Dinner Hotel Information  Breakfast 1-10 pm Hot water In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm Hotel Cinema  At the Reception Desk Hotel Cinema  Hotel Cinema  I. Breakfast / serve – where and when?  Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am.  2. Dinner / serve – where and when?  3. Newspapers / Sell – where?  4. Telephone calls / can make – where?  5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often?  6. Hot water / supply – when?  7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:  Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police (call) and they arrived very quickly. One man (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (find) very soon. Both men (take) to the police station where they (question) separately by a police officer. The two men (charge) with burglary.  E) Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE:  Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE:  The gardener has planted some trees Some trees have been planted by the gardener  2. Doctor Brown will give you some advice.  3. A famous designer will redecorate the hotel.  4. Steven Spielberg directed "E.T."  5. Someone has broken the crystal vase.  6. His parents have brought him up to be polite.  7. Fleming discovered penicillin.  8. They will advertise the product on television.  9. Someone is remaking that film.  10. Picasso painted that picture.  F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:  2. We keep money in a safe.  3. A be stung him.  4. They Speak Italian in Italy.	B) Put	the verbs in brackets into PRESE	NT SIMPLE PASSIVE:
by Michael Johnson. It			
every day by Michael Johnson himself. It			
finnny clothes. It	every da	av by Michael Johnson himself. It	(always / dress) in
C) Look at the Hotel Information Breakfast   Rooms   Maid Service daily   In Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am   Maid Service daily   In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm   Hot water   In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm   24 hours a day   Newspapers – Telephone calls   Hotel Cinema   At the Reception Desk   Film every night at 10 pm   I. Breakfast / serve – where and when? Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am. 2. Dinner / serve – where and when? 3. Newspapers / Sell – where? 4. Telephone calls / can make – where? 5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often? 6. Hot water / supply – when? 7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police (call) and they arrived very quickly. One man (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he (find) very soon. Both men ((ake) to the police station where they (question) separately by a police officer. The two men (charge) with burglary.  E) Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE: 1. The gardener has planted some trees Some trees have been planted by the gardener. 2. Doctor Brown will give you some advice. 3. A famous designer will redecorate the hotel. 4. Steven Spielberg directed "E.T." 5. Someone has broken the crystal vase. 6. His parents have brought him up to be polite. 7. Fleming discovered penicillin. 8. They will advertise the product on television. 9. Someone is remaking that film. 10. Picasso painted that picture.  F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers: 1. Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by			
Hotel Information   Breakfast   Rooms   Maid Service daily			(20.2)
Hotel Information   Breakfast   Rooms   Maid Service daily	C) I col	r at the Hatel Information table a	nd write contenees as in the example.
Breakfast In Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am   Maid Service daily   Hot water			nd write sentences as in the example:
In Pierrot's Restaurant 7-9:30 am Dinner Hot water Hot water In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm 24 hours a day  Newspapers – Telephone calls Hotel Cinema At the Reception Desk Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve – where and when? Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am. 2. Dinner / serve – where and when? 3. Newspapers / sell – where? 4. Telephone calls / can make – where? 5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often? 6. Hot water / supply – when? 7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men — were seen — (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police — (call) and they arrived very quickly. One man — (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he — (find) very soon. Both men — (take) to the police station where they — (question) separately by a police officer. The two men — (charge) with burglary.  E) Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE: 1. The gardener has planted some trees. — Some trees have been planted by the gardener. 2. Doctor Brown will give you some advice. 4. A famous designer will redecorate the hotel. 4. Steven Spielberg directed "E.T." 5. Someone has broken the crystal vase. 6. His parents have brought him up to be polite. 7. Fleming discovered penicillin. 8. They will advertise the product on television. 9. Someone is remaking that film. 8. They will advertise the product on television. 9. Someone is remaking that film. 8. They will advertise the product on television. 9. Someone is remaking that film. 8. They will advertise the product on television. 9. Someone is remaking that film. 8. They will advertise the product on television. 9. Someone is remaking that film. 9. Pieasso painted that picture.  F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers: 1. Columbus discovered America. — Who was America discovered by — ? 2. We keep money in a safe. 3. A bees stung him.			Rooms
Dinner   In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm   Hot water 24 hours a day   Newspapers - Telephone calls   Hotel Cinema			
In Main Restaurant 8-10 pm Newspapers — Telephone calls At the Reception Desk  Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve — where and when?  Freakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am.  2. Dinner / serve — where and when?  3. Newspapers / sell — where?  4. Telephone calls / can make — where?  5. Rooms / clean — who by and how often?  6. Hot water / supply — when?  7. Films / show — where and when?  DPut the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:  Two men — were seen — (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police — (call) and they arrived very quickly. One man — (catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he — (find) very soon. Both men — (take) to the police station where they  ED Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE:  1. The gardener has planted some trees — Some trees have been planted by the gardener.  2. Doctor Brown will give you some advice.  3. A famous designer will redecorate the hotel.  4. Steven Spielberg directed "E.T."  5. Someone has broken the crystal Vase.  6. His parents have brought him up to be polite.  7. Fleming discovered penicillin.  8. They will advertise the product on television.  9. Someone is remaking that film.  10. Picasso painted that picture.  F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:  1. Columbus discovered America. — Who was America discovered by			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Newspapers – Telephone calls At the Reception Desk  Hotel Cinema Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve – where and when? Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am. 2. Dinner / serve – where and when? 3. Newspapers / sell – where? 4. Telephone calls / can make – where? 5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often? 6. Hot water / supply – when? 7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police		n Restaurant 8-10 pm	24 hours a day
At the Reception Desk Film every night at 10 pm  1. Breakfast / serve – where and when? Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am. 2. Dinner / serve – where and when? 3. Newspapers / sell – where? 4. Telephone calls / can make – where? 5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often? 6. Hot water / supply – when? 7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police			
Breakfast / serve — where and when? Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am.  Dinner / serve — where and when?  Rowspapers / sell — where?  Rooms / clean — who by and how often?  Hot water / supply — when?  Films / show — where and when?  DPut the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:  Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police			
Breakfast is served in Pierrot's Restaurant between 7 and 9:30 am.  2. Dinner / serve — where and when?  3. Newspapers / sell — where?  4. Telephone calls / can make — where?  5. Rooms / clean — who by and how often?  6. Hot water / supply — when?  7. Films / show — where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:  Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police		-	
<ul> <li>2. Dinner / serve – where and when?</li> <li>3. Newspapers / sell – where?</li> <li>4. Telephone calls / can make – where?</li> <li>5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often?</li> <li>6. Hot water / supply – when?</li> <li>7. Films / show – where and when?</li> <li>D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:</li> <li>Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police</li></ul>			
<ul> <li>3. Newspapers / sell – where?</li> <li>4. Telephone calls / can make – where?</li> <li>5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often?</li> <li>6. Hot water / supply – when?</li> <li>7. Films / show – where and when?</li> <li>D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:</li> <li>Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police</li></ul>			
<ul> <li>4. Telephone calls / can make – where?</li> <li>5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often?</li> <li>6. Hot water / supply – when?</li> <li>7. Films / show – where and when?</li> <li>D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:</li> <li>Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police</li></ul>			
<ul> <li>5. Rooms / clean – who by and how often?</li> <li>6. Hot water / supply – when?</li> <li>7. Films / show – where and when?</li> <li>D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:</li> <li>Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police</li></ul>	3.		
6. Hot water / supply – when? 7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police	4.		
7. Films / show – where and when?  D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE: Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police	5.		often?
D) Put the verbs in brackets into PAST SIMPLE PASSIVE:  Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police			
Two men were seen (see) breaking into a house in my street last night. The police	7.	Films / show – where and when?	
and they arrived very quickly. One man	D) Put	the verbs in brackets into PAST S	SIMPLE PASSIVE:
(find) very soon. Both men	Two me	en were seen (see) breaki	ng into a house in my street last night. The police (call)
<ul> <li>(question) separately by a police officer. The two men</li></ul>	and they	arrived very quickly. One man	(catch) immediately. The other escaped, but he
<ul> <li>Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE:</li> <li>The gardener has planted some trees Some trees have been planted by the gardener.</li> <li>Doctor Brown will give you some advice.</li> <li>A famous designer will redecorate the hotel.</li> <li>Steven Spielberg directed "E.T."</li> <li>Someone has broken the crystal vase.</li> <li>His parents have brought him up to be polite.</li> <li>Fleming discovered penicillin.</li> <li>They will advertise the product on television.</li> <li>Someone is remaking that film.</li> <li>Picasso painted that picture.</li> <li>Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:</li> <li>Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ul>		(find) very soon.	Both men (take) to the police station where they
<ol> <li>The gardener has planted some trees Some trees have been planted by the gardener.</li> <li>Doctor Brown will give you some advice.</li> <li>A famous designer will redecorate the hotel.</li> <li>Steven Spielberg directed "E.T."</li> <li>Someone has broken the crystal vase.</li> <li>His parents have brought him up to be polite.</li> <li>Fleming discovered penicillin.</li> <li>They will advertise the product on television.</li> <li>Someone is remaking that film.</li> <li>Picasso painted that picture.</li> <li>Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:         <ul> <li>Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ul> </li> </ol>		(question) separately by	a police officer. The two men (charge) with burglary.
<ol> <li>Doctor Brown will give you some advice.</li> <li>A famous designer will redecorate the hotel.</li> <li>Steven Spielberg directed "E.T."</li> <li>Someone has broken the crystal vase.</li> <li>His parents have brought him up to be polite.</li> <li>Fleming discovered penicillin.</li> <li>They will advertise the product on television.</li> <li>Someone is remaking that film.</li> <li>Picasso painted that picture.</li> <li>Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:</li> <li>Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ol>	<b>E</b> )	Turn from ACTIVE into PASSI	VE:
<ol> <li>A famous designer will redecorate the hotel.</li> <li>Steven Spielberg directed "E.T."</li> <li>Someone has broken the crystal vase.</li> <li>His parents have brought him up to be polite.</li> <li>Fleming discovered penicillin.</li> <li>They will advertise the product on television.</li> <li>Someone is remaking that film.</li> <li>Picasso painted that picture.</li> </ol> F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers: <ol> <li>Columbus discovered America.</li> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ol>	1.	The gardener has planted some tre	es Some trees have been planted by the gardener
<ol> <li>Steven Spielberg directed "E.T."</li> <li>Someone has broken the crystal vase.</li> <li>His parents have brought him up to be polite.</li> <li>Fleming discovered penicillin.</li> <li>They will advertise the product on television.</li> <li>Someone is remaking that film.</li> <li>Picasso painted that picture.</li> </ol> F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers: <ol> <li>Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ol>	2.	Doctor Brown will give you some	advice.
<ol> <li>Someone has broken the crystal vase.</li> <li>His parents have brought him up to be polite.</li> <li>Fleming discovered penicillin.</li> <li>They will advertise the product on television.</li> <li>Someone is remaking that film.</li> <li>Picasso painted that picture.</li> </ol> F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers: <ol> <li>Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ol>	3.	A famous designer will redecorate	the hotel.
<ul> <li>6. His parents have brought him up to be polite.</li> <li>7. Fleming discovered penicillin.</li> <li>8. They will advertise the product on television.</li> <li>9. Someone is remaking that film.</li> <li>10. Picasso painted that picture.</li> <li>F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:</li> <li>1. Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>2. We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>3. A bee stung him.</li> <li>4. They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ul>	4.	Steven Spielberg directed "E.T."	
<ol> <li>Fleming discovered penicillin.</li> <li>They will advertise the product on television.</li> <li>Someone is remaking that film.</li> <li>Picasso painted that picture.</li> <li>Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:</li> <li>Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ol>	5.	Someone has broken the crystal va	ase.
<ul> <li>8. They will advertise the product on television.</li> <li>9. Someone is remaking that film.</li> <li>10. Picasso painted that picture.</li> <li>F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:</li> <li>1. Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>2. We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>3. A bee stung him.</li> <li>4. They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ul>	6.	His parents have brought him up to	o be polite.
<ul> <li>9. Someone is remaking that film.</li> <li>10. Picasso painted that picture.</li> <li>F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:</li> <li>1. Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>2. We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>3. A bee stung him.</li> <li>4. They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ul>	7.	Fleming discovered penicillin.	
<ul> <li>Picasso painted that picture.</li> <li>Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:</li> <li>Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ul>	8.	They will advertise the product on	television.
F) Using the PASSIVE, ask questions to which the bold type words are answers:  1. Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?  2. We keep money in a safe.  3. A bee stung him.  4. They speak Italian in Italy.	9.	Someone is remaking that film.	
<ol> <li>Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ol>	10.	Picasso painted that picture.	
<ol> <li>Columbus discovered America Who was America discovered by?</li> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ol>	F)	Using the PASSIVE, ask question	ns to which the bold type words are answers:
<ol> <li>We keep money in a safe.</li> <li>A bee stung him.</li> <li>They speak Italian in Italy.</li> </ol>			
<ul><li>3. A bee stung him.</li><li>4. They speak Italian in Italy.</li></ul>			
4. They speak Italian in Italy.			
	5.		al.

- 6. The boys damaged the television.
- 7. Da Vinci painted the Mona Lisa.
- He invited 30 people to his party. 8.
- They grow bananas in Africa 9.

#### G) **Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE:**

- You must leave the bathroom tidy. ...... The bathroom must be left tidy. ........ 1.
- 2. You should water this plant daily.
- 3. Our neighbor ought to paint the garage.
- 4. I have to return these books to the library.
- You must extinguish your cigarettes.
- 5.
- You must dry-clean this shirt. 6. ..... Someone will pay you in ten days.
- 7. You can improve your health with more exercise. 8.
- 9. People must obey the law. .....
- 10. The cleaner is going to mop the kitchen floor.

#### H) **Turn from ACTIVE into PASSIVE:**

- Someone is helping her with the hosework. 1.
- A pickpocket robbed me. 10.
- The mail-order company sent Mrs. Green a parcel. 11.
- 12. A dog is chasing the cild.
- 13. My friend sent me an invitation.
- 14. The farmer is building a new barn.
- 15. The secretary has given Mrs. Jones some letters.
- The traffic warden had already given him a ticket for illegal parking. 16.
- 17. Someone had broken our door down.
- 18. They chose him as the best actor of the year.

#### I) Turn form ACTIVE into PASSIVE as in the example:

- 1. He gave me a present. I was given a present. A present was given to me. b)
- 2. The waiter will bring us the bill.
- 3. The Queen presented him with a medal.
- Her mother bought Mary some sweets. 4.
- Bob has sold Ted a second-hand car. 5.
- 6. Larry is going to send a letter to Tom.

### J) Rewrite the following passage in the PASSIVE:

Some people saw a UFO in the sky above London last night. They reported it to the police. The army sent a helicopter to look at it more closely. The UFO shot the helicopter down and killed both men in it. People have given photographs of the UFO to the police. Experts are looking ar them now.

### K) Rewrite the following passage in the PASSIVE:

Somebody has stolen a bus from outside the school. Some children saw the thief. The police are searching for the bus now. They will use the children's descriptions to catch the thief.

### L) Rewrite the following passage in the PASSIVE:

Someone broke into a local jewellery shop yesterday. The owner had just locked up the shop when a robber with a gun threatened him. The robber told him to unlock the shop and give him all the diamonds in the safe. Then the robber tied him up. The police have organized a search for the robber. They hope they will find him in a few days. Doctors are treating the owner of the shop for shock.

### M) Rewrite the following passage in the PASSIVE:

My uncle painted this picture. Someone has offered him a lot of money for it. He will deliver the painting tomorrow. When they give him the money he will tell them the truth. He painted it one night while he was sleepwalking!

### N) Rewrite the following passage in the PASSIVE:

Our school is organizing a contest. The teachers will choose the best project about the environment. The students must include pictures and drawings in their projects. The students will also have to do all the writing themselves. The school will give the winner a set of encyclopaedias.

O) Mak	e questions in the PASSIVE f	rom these cues:		
Example	e: Where / our local newspaper	/ print	Where is our local newsp	aper printed?
1.	How many / photos / store / in			
2.	$photographs \ / \ develop \ / \ in \ the$	photo library		
3.	Where / messages / receive			
4.	the Daily Mirror / print / in Ma	anchester		
5.	this magazine / sell / in Spain			
6.	Why / newspapers / send abroa	ad		
7.	When / the newspaper / print			
8.	How / newspapers / deliver			
9. 10.	Where / stories / write			
10.	a lot of paper / use / for each is	ssue		
P) Writ	e sentences in the PASSIVE.U	Jse these phrases:		
* in the		* at school	* in Italy	* in the kitchen
* at wed	ldings * at the post office	* in Mediterrane	•	* in the cinema
	_			
_		ves are grown in Med	iterranean countries.	
1.	films / show			
2.	meals / cook			
3.	stamps / sell			
4.	pandas / find			
5.	Italian / speak			
6.	confetti / throw			
7.	lessons / teach			
8.	sharks / find			
WORK	SHEET 24 SUBJECT :	Passive Form		
A)	Read each sentence. Then m		s in the PASSIVE:	
1.	People say Tom Cruise is the i		3 III VIIC 1 11551 V 23	
a)	It is said that Tom Cruise is the			
b)	Tom Cruise is said to be the ri			
2.	Everybody thinks that Ronaldo		yer.	
a)	It			
b)	Ronaldo			
3.	They say that his books are sti			
a)	It			
b)	His books			
4.	They report that at least 10.000	dolphins are caught in	n the nets of tuna fishers	every year.
a)	It			
b)	At least 10.000 dolphins			
5.	They estimate that 1500 square			
a)	It			
b)	1500 square kilometers of rain			
6.	We knew that pencil lead is m			
a)	ItPencil lead			
b) 7.	They reported that the railway			
a)	It			
b)	The railway line			
8.	People don't think that inflation			
a)	It			
b)	Inflation			
9.	People expect that the third bri			
a)	It			
b)	The third bridge			
10.	People believe that he is living			
a)	It			
b)	He			
<b>B</b> )	Read each sentence. Then m		s in the PASSIVE:	
1.	People expect that taxes will b	e reduced soon.		

a)	It
b)	Taxes
2.	People say that the monument is over 2000 years old.
a)	It
b)	The monument
3.	People expect that the president will resign.
a)	It
b)	The president
.′	
4.	People think the fire started at about 8 o'clock.
a)	It
b)	The fire
5.	Journalists reported that seven people had been injured in the fire.
a)	It
b)	Seven people
6.	People say the bridge is unsafe.
a)	It
b)	The bridge
,	
<b>C</b> )	REPORT these rumours:
1.	
	People say that the actress Tania Revesky has refused a part in the film Volcano.
a)	It is said
b)	The actress Tania Revesky
2.	Her friends have reported that the newsreader Ann Slater is furious at losing her job.
a)	It
b)	The newsreader Ann Slater
3.	Lots of people believe that The Prime Minister and his wife are getting divorced.
a)	It
b)	The Prime Minister and his wife
4.	Journalists have said that The footballer Gary Johnson earns \$ 1 million a year.
a)	It
~,	-v
h)	The footballer Gary Johnson
b)	The footballer Gary Johnson
,	
WORK	SHEET 25 SUBJECT : Passive Form
WORK A)	SHEET 25 SUBJECT : Passive Form Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:
<b>WORK A</b> ) 1.	SHEET 25 SUBJECT: Passive Form Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.
WORK A) 1. 2.	SHEET 25 SUBJECT: Passive Form Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3.	SHEET 25 SUBJECT: Passive Form  Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4.	SHEET 25 SUBJECT: Passive Form  Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.  A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3.	SHEET 25 SUBJECT: Passive Form  Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.  A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting.  A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4.	SHEET 25 SUBJECT: Passive Form  Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.  A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	SHEET 25 SUBJECT: Passive Form  Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.  A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting.  A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it?
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you?
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in?
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door. The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door. The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month. When did they ring the church bells?
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door. The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door. The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month. When did they ring the church bells? Does listening to music disturb you?
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door. The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month. When did they ring the church bells? Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning:
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. B) 1.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door. The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month. When did they ring the church bells? Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning: It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.  B) 1. 2.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.  A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting.  A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock.  They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation.  Who wrote it?  The author has written a special edition for children.  Did the idea interest you?  Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in?  The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door.  The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month.  When did they ring the church bells?  Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning:  It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York.  It is said that many people are homeless after the floods.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.  B) 1. 2. 3.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.  A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting.  A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock.  They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation.  Who wrote it?  The author has written a special edition for children.  Did the idea interest you?  Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in?  The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door.  The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month.  When did they ring the church bells?  Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning:  It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York.  It is said that many people are homeless after the floods.  It is expected that the government will lose this election.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.  A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting.  A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock.  They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation.  Who wrote it?  The author has written a special edition for children.  Did the idea interest you?  Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in?  The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door.  The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month.  When did they ring the church bells?  Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning:  It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York.  It is said that many people are homeless after the floods.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.  B) 1. 2. 3.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.  A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting.  A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock.  They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation.  Who wrote it?  The author has written a special edition for children.  Did the idea interest you?  Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in?  The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door.  The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month.  When did they ring the church bells?  Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning:  It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York.  It is said that many people are homeless after the floods.  It is expected that the government will lose this election.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.  A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting.  A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock.  They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation.  Who wrote it?  The author has written a special edition for children.  Did the idea interest you?  Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in?  The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door.  The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month.  When did they ring the church bells?  Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning:  It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York.  It is said that many people are homeless after the floods.  It is expected that the government will lose this election.  It is known that the Prime Minister is in favour of the new law.  It is believed that the thieves got in through the kitchen window.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE:  Someone has already paid the electrician for his work.  They taught him French and gave him a dictionary.  When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank.  A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting.  A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock.  They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation.  Who wrote it?  The author has written a special edition for children.  Did the idea interest you?  Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in?  The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door.  The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month.  When did they ring the church bells?  Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning:  It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York.  It is said that many people are homeless after the floods.  It is expected that the government will lose this election.  It is known that the Prime Minister is in favour of the new law.  It is believed that the thieves got in through the kitchen window.  It is thought that the prisoner escaped by climbing over the wall.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door. The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month. When did they ring the church bells? Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning: It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York. It is said that many people are homeless after the floods. It is expected that the government will lose this election. It is known that the Prime Minister is in favour of the new law. It is believed that the thieves got in through the kitchen window. It is thought that the prisoner escaped by climbing over the wall. It is claimed that he drove through the town at 90 miles an hour.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door. The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month. When did they ring the church bells? Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning: It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York. It is said that many people are homeless after the floods. It is expected that the government will lose this election. It is known that the Prime Minister is in favour of the new law. It is believed that the thieves got in through the kitchen window. It is thought that the prisoner escaped by climbing over the wall. It is claimed that he drove through the town at 90 miles an hour. It is reported that two people were seriously injured in the accident.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door. The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month. When did they ring the church bells? Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning: It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York. It is said that many people are homeless after the floods. It is expected that the government will lose this election. It is known that the Prime Minister is in favour of the new law. It is believed that the thieves got in through the kitchen window. It is thought that the prisoner escaped by climbing over the wall. It is claimed that he drove through the town at 90 miles an hour. It is reported that two people were seriously injured in the accident. It is said that three men were arrested after the explosion.
WORK A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Put the following sentences into the PASSIVE VOICE: Someone has already paid the electrician for his work. They taught him French and gave him a dictionary. When we first met, they had already offered me a job at the bank. A man requested the stranger to leave the meeting. A young woman asked the rest of us to be there at eight o'clock. They had eaten all the dinner before they finished the conversation. Who wrote it? The author has written a special edition for children. Did the idea interest you? Why didn't they mend the roof before it fell in? The burglars had cut a huge hole in the steel door. The organizers will exhibit the paintings till the end of the month. When did they ring the church bells? Does listening to music disturb you?  Read the following sentences and write another one with the same meaning: It is believed that the wanted man is living in New York. It is said that many people are homeless after the floods. It is expected that the government will lose this election. It is known that the Prime Minister is in favour of the new law. It is believed that the thieves got in through the kitchen window. It is thought that the prisoner escaped by climbing over the wall. It is claimed that he drove through the town at 90 miles an hour. It is reported that two people were seriously injured in the accident.

- 12. It is said that our teacher is 55 years old.
- 13. It is thought that Tom didn't steal their rings.
- 14. It is claimed that this examination will be the most difficult one.
- It is believed that John will marry Ann at the end of this month. 15.
- It is expected that people will live in Mars in 2050. 16.

#### **C**) Change these sentences into PASSIVE FORM:

- 1. People believe that the strike will end soon.
- 2. People believe that the thieves got through the kitchen window.
- 3. People say that the company is loosing a lot of money.
- 4. When is he going to pay the taxes?
- Who has designed these buildings? 5.
- How much do they spend on these activities? 6.
- They broke a lot of plates while they were dancing? 7.
- Who invented the electric bulb? 8.
- People believe that they are secret agents. 9.
- 10. People think that he takes harmful drugs.
- 11. Did they give you a great reception?
- 12. Nobody sends her a card at Christmas.
- Did anyone call an ambulance after the accident? 13.
- 14. Will you pay the fine?

### D) Write the correct tense

10.

Hospitals are places where peopl	e	(examine) and	(bring) back to
good health. I'm lucky because I	never / tak	e) to hospital when she	(hit) by a
car last month. Luckily no bones	(	break) but she	(examine)
carefully and x-rays	(take). She	(keep) there	for a night and she
	(give) permission to leave	the next day. Ambulance s	services are also important.
Patients	(must / take) to hospital	as quickly as possible. A	lot of people
	(kill) in road accidents and	lot more	(injure) but if more
ambulances	(put) into service, more lives	s	(can / save).

### E

E)	Complete the sentences using PASSIVE FORMS:	
1.	The classroom	an hour ago.
2.	The blackboard	now.
3.	English	in the world.
4.	This unit	next week.
5.	No letters since	
6.	His bike	last week.
7.	My car	now.
8.	After the meal,	
9.	She is believed	

### Rewrite the following passage changing the suitable sentences into PASSIVE VOICE:

He is said .....

Jane Johnson has been worried all last week. Last Monday, she received a letter from the police. In the letter they asked her to call the police station. Jane wondered why the police wanted her, and nothing worried her anymore. There, they told her that they had found her bike. They picked it up in a small village a week ago. Somebody stole it 10 years ago, when she was a girl of fifteen. Now, they are sending it to her.

#### **SUBJECT: Reported Speech WORKSHEET 26**

#### Change the following sentences from DIRECT to INDIRECT SPEECH: A)

- 1. He said, "I will be here at noon." He said that he would be here at noon.
- 2. Mary said, "The train will probably arrive on time."
- He said, "I have to finish this report by five o'clock." 3.
- The doctor said, "Mr. Smith will improve quickly." 4.
- William said to me, "I am leaving in the morning." 5.
- The teacher said, "Everyone has to write a composition." 6.
- John said, "I saw that movie on Wednesday." 7.
- Helen said, "I have read that book." 8.
- Mary said to John, "I cannot go to the movie with you." 9.

- John said, "I have finished studying my lesson." 10.
- Mary remarked, "John speaks English well." 11.
- William said to me, "I will not see Mr. Jones until Tuesday." 12.
- Mr. Smith said, "I will refuse their offer." 13.
- John said, "I certainly hope it won't rain tomorrow." 14.
- Henry said, "I can meet them later." 15.
- The boy said, "I am only eight years old." 16.
- 17.
- She said to me, "The lights have gone out." The man said, "The telephone is out of order." 18.
- 19. He said, "I will never speak to her again."
- 20. I said to the clerk clearly, "I have already paid that bill."

#### B) REPORT what the guests said at a wedding last Saturday:

#### 1.Miss Moore: "They'll make a lovely couple." Miss Moore said (that) they would make a lovely couple.

- Mr. Smith: "They're going to live in Brighton." 2.
- Mrs. Jones: "The bride and the groom are very nice young people." 3.
- Mr. Roberts: "The bride is wearing a beautiful wedding dress." 4.
- Mr. Clarke: "The couple's parents look happy." 5.
- Miss Mayall: "The bride's father has bought them a big flat." 6.

#### C) Write sentences about Jane's trip to Paris:

1. We're taking the nine o'clock plane. Jane told me they were taking the nine o'clock plane.

2. I'll have to get up early. She said I don't really like traveling by air. 3. She told me But she decided 4. But it's the easiest way to travel. 5. We're going to spend a week in Paris. She told me 6. I want to go up the Eiffel Tower. She said 7. We've been to Paris before. She told me

8. But we didn't see everything. But she said I'll send you a postcard. She said 9.

But I won't write you a letter. 10. But she told me I'm very excited! 11. She said

12. We'll be in Paris tomorrow! The last thing she said was that

#### D) REPORT the police-officer's questions to the shop owner:

- 1. What's your name? The police-officer asked him what was his name was.
- 2. Did you see the robbers?
- 3. What were they wearing?
- 4. How do you think they got in?
- 5. What did they take?
- Has this ever happened before? 6.

### Turn the following dialogue into REPORTED SPEECH:

Sally: Have you applied for the job? Sally asked Diane if she had applied for the job

Diane: Yes, I had an interview yesterday. Diane told her

Sally: How did it go?

Diane: Fine, but I'm wondering if I want the job because I will have to move to Manchester.

Sally: What will you do then?

Diane: If they offer me the job, I can't accept it.

#### E) Write what the family said at the dinner table:

- 1. Mother: "Does anyone want some more potatoes?" Mother asked if anyone wanted some more potatoes.
- 2. Father: "Pass me the wine, Beth."
- Beth: "The chicken is very nice." 3.
- Grandfather: "I'm going to start my diet tomorrow." 4.
- Grandmother: "Don't eat with your mouth open, Sam!" 5.
- Tim: "This is the best dinner I've had!" 6.
- 7. Jean: "Is there any more salad, Mum?"
- 8. Sam: "I'm very hungry because I only had a sandwich for lunch today."
- Helen: "What are we having for dessert, Mum?" 9.
- 10. Bob: "I don't want anything else to eat."

# Gavin has worked for Bisco Supermarkets for thirty years. He can still remember his job interview after leaving school and he can remember the questions that the interview asked him:

# Example: "Where do you live?" She asked him where he lived.

"Have you worked before?" She asked him if he had worked before.

- "Why do you want the job?" 1. She asked him
- 2. "How did you hear about it?" She asked him
- "Are you fit?" 3. She asked him
- 4. "Can you work on Saturdays?" She asked him
- 5. "How will you travel to work?"
- "Have you got a bicycle?" 6.
- "How much do you expect to earn?" 7.
- "When can you start?" 8.

#### G) What does the policeman want to know?

- What's your name? The policeman wants to know what my name is. 1.
- 2. What's your job?
- Where do you work? 3.
- 4. Where do you live?
- Where were you yesterday? 5.
- Why are you in London? 6.
- 7. When did you come?
- 8. How did you come?
- Where's your ticket? 9.
- 10. Have you ever been in London?
- Do you know anyone in London? 11.
- 12. Were you in London last month?
- 13. Are you telling the truth?

#### H) Tell your family what the doctor said:

- "You really ought to stay in bed." He said I ought to stay in bed. 1.
- "But you can get up for half an hour." 2.
- 3. "You can leave here on Thursday."
- 4. "You ought to take some exercise."
- "But you shouldn't walk too much." 5.
- "You mustn't run at all."

#### **WORKSHEET 27 SUBJECT: Reported Speech**

### **Statements:**

# Example: The boy said, "My name is Mark." The boy said (that) his name was Mark.

# Do the same:

- Mary said, "I like Turkish pop music." 1.
- 2. The woman said, "It's not my umbrella, mine is red."
- Tom said, "I have a sports car. It is red." 3.
- Mr. Brown said, "I don't drive a car in the rush hour." 4.
- Terry said, "I eat toasts for breakfast. They are made by my mother." 5.
- 6.
- Sue said, "The boy is looking at us. I don't know him."

  John said, "I can swim well but I don't have enough time to swim." 7.
- My brother said to me, "I don't want to carry your books!" 8.
- The teacher said, "If you don't study regularly, you'll fail." 9.
- Mr. Green said, "I have to water my flowers twice a week." 10.
- Alice said, "I used to swim well but now I don't." 11.
- 12. Mr. Miller said, "I know your parents. I've met them in the meeting."

#### B) **Imperatives:**

# Examples: \* The teacher always says to us, "Study very hard." The teacher always tells us TO study hard.

### The teacher says, "Don't talk in the class." The teacher tells us NOT TO talk in the class.

- Woman to the porter: "Carry my suitcases." 1.
- 2. Policeman to a man: "Describe your car."
- Mother to the boy: "Don't hurt yourself." 3.

- 4. The robber to the man: "Give me your money."
- Teacher to the student: "Give me your book." 5.
- The man to us: "Don't park here." 6.
- Woman to her husband: "Don't forget to take your key." 7.
- Mr. Smith to her son: "Don't put your books on this desk." 8.
- Young man to the young woman: "Give me one of your photographs." 9.
- The man to his son: "Hurry up! Don't miss the bus!" 10.
- 11. The woman to her daughter: "Tidy your room, don't waste your time."

#### C) Wh- questions:

# Examples: \* "What is the time?" he asked. He asked me what the time was.

## "Where do you live?" he asked Mary. How wanted to know where Mary lived.

### Do the same:

- He asked, "How long does it take you to have lunch?" 1.
- 2. He asked me, "What are you doing at the weekend?"
- 3. She asked, "Why are you late, Tom?"
- My mother asked me, "Where is your umbrella?" 4.
- The secretary asked the man, "Who do you want to see, sir?" 5.
- 6. The students asked, "What time does the bell ring?"
- 7. He asked Tom, "What kind of films do you like watching?"
- The teacher asked the girl, "When do you have to be home?" 8.
- They always asked, "Why don't you let my cat in?" 9.
- 10. The passengers asked, "When did the last train leave?"
- He asked, "What will you do tomorrow, Jane?" 11.

#### D) Yes / No questions:

### Examples: \* "Are you busy?" he asked me. He asked me IF I was busy.

# "Do you like banana?" he asked his friends. He asked his friends IF they liked banana.

### Do the same:

- She asked, "Do you live with your family, Helen?" 1.
- 2. He asked, "Can I borrow your pen, Linda?"
- He asked me, "Does your uncle live in England?" 3.
- Mary asked Lucy, "Will you come to my party tomorrow?" 4.
- 5. Mark asked, "Did you phone me last night, John?"
- He asked, "Is this yours or mine, David?" 6.
- She always asked me, "Must you always ask me what I'm doing?" 7.
- 8. The teacher asked, "Are you listening to me?"
- Mary asked, "Do you want me to help you, Larry?" 9.
- 10. The officer asked, "Are you a foreigner? Can you spell your name?"

#### **Change into INDIRECT SPEECH:** E)

- Bob says, "I want to play tennis this afternoon." 1.
- John says, "I haven't seen my grandmother for a long time." 2.
- Cindy says to Alan, "Don't come in with your dirty shoes." 3.
- My father says, "Please, help me in the garden." 4.
- "Don't wipe your dirty fingers on my clean table cloth." says his mother. 5.
- 6.
- "When does the bell ring?" asks John. Sandy asks Danny, "Why didn't you tell her the truth?" 7.
- "How long have you waited for me?" What does Charles ask Fiona? 8.
- "Does it rain in winter in Somali?" What does the teacher ask? 9.
- "Did you post the letter?" asks Rachel. 10.

#### F) **Change into INDIRECT SPEECH:**

# You can use AND, BUT, BECAUSE, ADD to join the sentences.

- Brenda said to Jimmy, "Please, turn off the TV. The film is boring." 1.
- 2. "Wash your face and say GOOD MORNING to everybody." says his mother.
- "Do your homework again. There are a lot of mistakes." says the teacher to Kate. 3.
- "Don't waste your time! Finish studying." says Mrs. Dawson to Barbara. 4.
- "Brush your teeth. They look very dirty." Her mother says to her. 5.
- "Look out! There is a truck coming." Kevin said to his daughter. 6.
- Janet told David, "This book looks boring. Give me another, please." 7.

- Mrs. Abbot told Jack, "Your hair is very long. Go and have a hair cut." 8. Mrs. Denman says to her son, "It is very hot. Don't play in the sun." 9. Mr. Newman said to Nicky, "Don't make a lot of noise. I want to listen to the news." 10. "Don't turn it up. I have a headache." says the mother. 11. Sue told Andy, "Don't shout! I'm not a deaf." 12. Terry said to Ashley, "Don't speak German. Speak English. They can't understand you." 13. "Please, be quiet! The baby is sleeping." says Mrs. Newton to the children. 14. "Will you please move aisde? I can't watch television." says John. 15. 16. Mark said, "I want to buy a new car. Ours is very old and spends a lot of petrol." 17. Tom said to Carol, "Can I borrow your dictionary. Mine is at home." 18. "Your hands are very dirty. Go to the bathroom and wash them." says her mother. 19. Sandy said to Danny, "Does your mother work? I see her on the bus everyday." 20. Tom told Jane, "I'm bored. Can we go to the cinema?" Sam said to Kate, "I'm broke. Can you lend me some money?" 21. Mother said to her son, "Your friends are playing in the garden. Don't you want to play with them?" 22. Jim says to his son, "When will you go? You are very late for school." 23. "What have you cooked? I feel very hungry." Tony said to his mother. 24. 25. "Why don't you wash your car? It looks very dirty." Mrs. Dawson said to John. **SUBJECT: Adjectives and Adverbs WORKSHEET 28** A) Write what the word is; adjective or adverb: 1. Fast runners win races. ..... adjective ...... 2. Mathematics is difficult. 3. She's a good typist. ..... 4. She behaved rudely to her boss. You've done well in your test. 5. 6. The clowns are very funny. ..... ..... 7. She's a pretty girl. He runs fast.
  Ann is very sad. 8. 9. 10. She plays the piano beautifully. . Father is very busy in his office. 11 12. The doctor arrived immediately. B) **Underline the correct item:** 1. He left the room quiet / quietly. 2. Jane works hard / hardly.
- 3. He's a very nice / nicely man.
- 4. The sun is shining bright / brightly.
- 5. Smoking is bad / badly for your health.
- 6. She behaves very good / well.
- 7. He always dresses smart / smartly.
- 8. He shouted angry / angrily at me.
- 9. This chair is comfortable / comfortably.
- 10. He smiled sad / sadly.
- 11. You drive very slow / slowly.

# C) Complete these sentences:

There was some heavy rain last night.
 Aren't the children quiet!
 James has a loud voice.
 Isn't the teacher angry!
 Angela's very happy today!
 Yes, it rained very heavily.
 Yes, they're working very
 Yes, he always talks very
 Yes, he's shouting very
 Angela's very happy today!

6. The telephone rang in the middle of the night. Nick was very sleepy. He answered it very

7. Kate likes playing slow music. Yes, she's playing this piece very

# $\textbf{D)} Complete \ the \ sentence \ with \ the \ correct \ word \ from \ the \ brackets: \ Example: \ Mice \ move \ quietly \ (quiet \ / \ quietly)$

- 3. Mr. Brown can speak English ...... (good / well)
- 4. Tigers are ...... animals. (brave / bravely)

5.	The feetheller is (tired / tiredly)
5. 6.	The footballer is
7.	She is lifting the weight (quick / quickly)
7. 8.	The children are playing (happy / happily)
o. 9.	Tony is askier. (good / well)
9.	Tony is a
E)	Supply the proper form, ADJECTIVE or ADVERB:
1.	He always does his homework (careful).
2.	He is a very (careful) student.
3.	Come (quick). We need your help.
4.	You should drive more
5.	The old man walks very(slow).
6.	Helen is a very(slow) student.
7.	Her brother, on the other hand, learns (rapid).
8.	Mr. Gonzales has a (permanent) visa.
9.	He hopes to remain in this country
10.	This is an
11.	I can do all of these exercises (easy).
12.	Helen works very
13.	You walk very
14.	They are both (serious) students.
15.	They both study English very (serious).
16.	I agree with you
17.	This apple is very (soft).
18.	She always speaks (soft) to the child.
19.	Helen is a(beautiful) girl.
20.	Her sister plays the violin
20.	The sister plays the violin (beautiful).
WOR	KSHEET 29 SUBJECT : Adjectives ending –ing or -ed
A)	Choose the correct form:
1.	I enjoyed the book. It was very interested / interesting.
2.	Are you interested / interesting in art?
3.	I thought the story was quite amused / amusing.
4.	They were shocked / shocking when they heard the news.
5.	We were all very worried / worrying when he didn't come home.
6.	It was surprised / surprising that she didn't come to the meeting.
7.	I usually find football rather bored / boring.
8.	Are you frightened / frightening of spiders?
<b></b>	
<b>B</b> )	Complete the sentences. Use adjectives formed by adding –ING or –ED to the words in brackets.
1.	I find it quite to talk in front of a group of people. (embarrass)
2.	I think reading newspapers is
3.	I'm in all kinds of sport. (interest)
4.	I find walking in the countryside very (relax)
5.	I think learning a language is very (interest)
6.	I get when people smoke in restaurants. (annoy)
7.	I don't normally get when I watch horror films. (frighten)
8.	I don't get very easily. (embarrass)
<b>C</b> )	Complete the sentences for each situation. Use the word given + the ending –ING or-
1.	The film wasn't as good as we had expected. (disappoint-)
a)	The film was b) We were with the film.
2.	Diana teaches young children. It's a very hard job but she enjoys it. (exhaust-)
a)	She enjoys her job but it's often  b) At the end of a day's work, she is often
3.	It's been raining all day. I hate this weather. (depress-)
a)	This weather is b) This weather makes me c) It's silly to get
4.	Clare is going to the United States next month. She has never been there before. (excit-)
a)	It will be an experience for her.
b)	Going to new places is always c) She is really
-/	2. See the first see that the s

- 1. I was disappointing / disappointed with the film. I had expected it to be better.
- 2. Are you interesting / interested in football?
- 3. The football match was quite exciting / excited. I enjoyed it.
- 4. It's sometimes embarrassing / embarrassed when you have to ask people for money.
- 5. Do you easily get embarrassing / embarrassed?
- 6. I had never expected to get the job. I was really amazing / amazed when I was offered it.
- 7. She has really learnt very fast. She has made astonishing / astonished progress.
- 8. I didn't find the situation funny. I was not amusing / amused.
- 9. It was a really terrifying / terrified experience. Afterwards everybody was very shocking / shocked.
- 10. Why do you always look so boring / bored? Is your life really so boring / bored?
- 11. He's one of the most boring / bored people I've ever met. He never stops talking and he never says anything interesting / interested.

# E) Complete the sentences using one of the words in the box:

amusir	ig / amused annoying / a:	nnoyed boring / bore	a
confusi	ing / confused	disgusting / disgusted	exciting / excited
exhaus	ting / exhausted	interesting / interested	surprising / surprised
1.	He works very hard. It's	not $\ldots\ldots$ surprising $\ldots\ldots$ that he's	always tired.
2.	I've got nothing to do. I'	m	
3.	The teacher's explanation	n was M	ost of the students didn't understand it.
4.	The kitchen hadn't been	cleaned for ages. It was really	
5.	I seldom visit art gallerie	es. I'm not particularly	in art.
6.	There's no need to get	just because	e I'm a few minutes late.
7.	The lecture was	I fell asleep.	
8.	I asked Emily if she wan	ted to come out with us but she w	asn't
9.	I've been working very h	nard all day and now I'm	
10.	I'm starting a new job ne	ext week. I'm quite	about it.
11.	Tom is very good at telli	ng funny stories. He can be very .	

Liz is a very ...... person. She knows a lot, she's traveled a lot and she's done lots of different things.

### **WORKSHEET 30 SUBJECT : Conditionals**

12.

## A) Choose the correct item and underline it:

- 1. If I move / I'll move to Boston, I live / I'll live on Main Street.
- 2. If you call / you'll call your mother, she'll be very happy.
- 3. If the mechanic fixes our car on time, we drive / we'll drive to Center ville.
- 4. If it rains / it'll rain today, we won't go to the park.
- 5. If I'm not in a hurry tonight, I write / I'll write to her.
- 6. If she isn't / won't be sick, she'll go to school.
- 7. If they're / they'll be tired tomorrow, they don't go / won't go to work.
- 8. If John doesn't buy a new car, he buys / he'll buy a motorcycle.

## B) Find correct items and complete the following sentences:

If we .... go ...... to London, .... we'll ..... visit our cousin. 1. If they ...... their homework tonight, their teacher ..... happy. 2. If the weather ...... good, George ..... swimming this weekend. 3. If he ...... swimming this weekend, ...... a wonderful time. 4. 5. If you don't eat your dinner tonight, ...... hungry. If .....tired, they'll go to sleep early tonight. 6. If it ...., she'll wear her new raincoat. 7. If you ...... too many cookies after dinner tonight, ..... get a stomachache. 8. If I too much coffee, get a headache. 9.

### C) Discramble the sentences:

- 1. If / she / she'll / misses / bus / the / the / walk If she misses the bus, she'll walk
- 2. If / he / he'll / concert / goes / his / suit / the / to / wear
- 3. If / she / she'll / cook / isn't / dinner / tired
- 4. If / I'm / I'll / busy / not / you / visit
- 5. If / you / you'll / be / don't / school / finish / sorry
- 6. If / he / he'll / a / get / good / hard / job / works

### D) Complete the sentences with any vocabulary you wish:

1.	If the weather is bad to		
2.	If we hitchhike to wor	*	
3.	If I don't sleep well to		1
4.	If you don't fix the bro		low,
5.	If he doesn't cut his ha		4. 11.
6.			,they'll go to a restaurant tonight.
7.			, his mother will be happy.
8.			, his mother will be sad.
9.			, her boss will fire him.
10.			, their friends will be angry.
11.	If I study hard,		
12.	If it's sunny at the wee	ekend,	
13.	If I become rich,		
14.	If I go to London,		
E)	Match the two halves	s of the se	entences.
	s thinking about his camp		
1.	If it's sunny,	a)	
2.	If it rains,	b)	we'll be able to see the stars.
3.	If the sky is clear,		
<i>3</i> . 4.	If the lake freezes,	d)	we'll sit outside.
5.	If the sea is clean,		
<i>5</i> .	If we get cold,		we'll go swimming.
	2 3 4	5	
1			
F) Co	mplete the sentences wi	th these p	phrases:
* If I	had a motorbike * If	I lost all 1	my money * your English would improve
* If P	eter ate less * I'ı	n sure sh	e'd tell me * If I were a famous model
* my	uncle would stop too	* my	English teacher would be surprised
1.	If you practiced more,	yo	ur English would improve.
2.			, it would be easier to go and visit my friends.
3.			, I would feel miserable.
4.			
5.			, he wouldn't be so fat.
6.			wrong,
7.			, people would see my photo everywhere.
G)	Complete the senten	res. Use t	he correct form of the verbs in brackets:
			I wouldn't go to school. (be / go)
			now tomorrow. If it, I at home. (snow / stay)
			k in my pockets. If Isome, Iyou some. (have / lend)
			th me. But you know Iit to you if I any. (give / have
			he test next week if you
			You to go, I with you. (want / come)
3. 11 00	and you like to go to the e	incina: 11	you with you. (want/ come)
H) W	hat would you do in eac	h situatio	on? Write UNREAL PRESENT situations.
* call	l an ambulance * co	mplain to	the manager * try to catch it * ring the police
* wall	k to the nearest garage t		
1.			found a fly in my soup, I would complain to the manager.
2.	You see a burglar brea		
3.	You see a mouse in yo		
4.	Your car runs out of p		
5.	You see an accident.		
6.	You see a ghost in you	ır room.	
<b>I</b> )	** 4 4 7 7 7 7		4.1
	Put the verbs in brac		
	is a bored teenager. If sh	e join	ed (join) a club, she (make) more friends. She
	is a bored teenager. If sh (enjoy) he	e joind erself if sh	

	ty. Unfortunately, she is becoming overweight. She
J) Exampl	Read these situations. Say how you would feel: le: your boy / girlfriend leaves you
1.	you have nothing to do
2.	you are lost in a foreign country
3.	your pet dies
4.	you see an enormous spider in the bathroom
5.	you split your jeans in the street
6.	someone steals your coat
7.	you fail an important test
8.	you win some money in a competition
K)	Use the correct tense:
1.	The teacher will be very angry if you (not do) your homework.
2.	If he (tell) me, I could help him.
3.	If you don't water the flowers, they (die).
4.	If you didn't water the flowers, they(die).
5.	I(come) if I had time.
6.	If you don't hurry, you (miss) the bus.
7.	If I(be) you, I wouldn't buy that car.
8.	He will play tennis if the weather (be) good.
9.	I would be very happy if she
10.	She could win the race if she (try).
11.	If he
12.	If he touches this wire, he
13.	You will get wet if it (rain).
14.	If I knew, I
15.	I wouldn't say it if I (be) you.
16.	What will you do if you
17.	If she
18.	If you go near the dog, it
19.	Bodrum
20.	He will be ill if he
20.	If she
22.	The children can stay up late if they (be) good.
23.	
23. 24.	If the dinner isn't ready, I
24.	We would die if the plane (crash).
L)	Finish these sentences:
1.	If you drive very fast,
2.	Would you give me some money if
3.	If she were my sister,
4.	I would spend every winter in Miami if
5.	If they have time tomorrow,
6.	Don't give him anything if
7.	We would go to the cinema if
8.	If John worked harder,
9.	They would find me if
10.	If I had a lot of money,
11.	You could live more comfortably if
12.	If she were a good girl,
13.	If she goes to his office,
14.	She would enjoy the party if
15.	If I weren't busy,
	XSHEET 31 SUBJECT : Conditionals
A)	Use the correct tense:
1.	He (not / live) in Dstanbul if he (hate) it.
2.	If you (write) the letters, I (post) them.

3.			nediatery, I(can	
4.				(have to) have dinner without him
5.	I (not / have to) borrow any money from you if I (get) my salary tomorrow			
6.	If you	(invite) her to	the dance, she	(be) very pleased.
7.				
8.	If you (retire) soon, you (make yourself ill. If you (write) him a letter, he (know) our address.			
9.				
10.			shes if the firemen	
	•			
11.			they	
12.			ney	
13.				
14.			(b	
15.	If you had phoned me b	efore you came, y	you	(find) me at home.
<b>B</b> )	Complete the following	g sentences in co	lumn A using the correct choice	ce from column B.
1. You'	A B	a)	If you can't have it.	
	go to a football match,	b)	If students make a lot of nois	se.
	can't hear the teacher	c)	you must take your umbrella	
				•
	elp you with your lesson,	d)	If you stand up for a long time	1e.
	soup is too hot,	e)	If you're at home tonight.	
6.If it ra		f)	If you want to study.	
	amily may go on holiday	g)	you won't find a seat.	
8.A ma	n can't buy what he needs	s h)	If they save enough money.	
9.If you	a're on a crowded bus,	i)	If he doesn't have enough m	oney.
10. We	'll come to visit you	j)	I'll buy a car.	
	ey haven't seen the Palac		we'd better go there this afte	rnoon.
	get a driving licence,	1)	I'll come with you.	
<b>C</b> )	Complete the following	~ aantanaaa		
<b>C</b> )	Complete the following			
1.	If you write me from Er			
2.	She can learn English if	:		
3.	We can catch the bus if			
4.	If it doesn't rain this aft	ernoon,		
5.	His family will be hung	ry if		
6.	Your room will become	untidy if		
7.	A baby cries if	·		
8.	If my girlfriend comes e	arly		
9.	If he doesn't smoke,	, diriy ,		
10.	You can't sleep well if			
	_			
<b>D</b> )	Rewrite the sentences If you don't go to Venice		mida in a gandala	
1.				
2.	If it doesn't rain, we wil			
3.			ou'll never taste a Peking Duck.	
4.	If you don't go to Bursa			
5.	If you don't go to India,			
6.	If you don't answer my	question, I won't	go anywhere.	
7.	I won't let you go if you	ı don't give me m	ny money back.	
8.	I'll call the police if you	don't go away.		
9.			ll always get bad service.	
10.	If you don't have enoug			
11.	If he doesn't work hard,			
12.	You won't catch the bus			
		-	-	
<b>E</b> )	Choose the best one:	nhanny if my fric	ends didn't come to my party.	
1.				d) world b -
2	a) would have been	b) will be	c) would	d) would be
2.			oney, he would hire a taxi.	15.1 . 1.1 . 1
3.	<ul><li>a) have</li><li>If you had come in time</li></ul>	b) had	c) would have	d) had had
J.	11 you had come in time	, you	the ressult.	

	a) wouldn't miss	b) would miss	c) would have missed	d) wouldn't have missed
4.			so deeply.	1) 11 2/1 1 /
_	a) didn't sleep		eeping c) wouldn't sleep	d) wouldn't have slept
5.	If he doesn't pay the bill a) won't get			d) would have got
6.	a) won't get If the weather	good w	e would go swimming	d) would have got
0.	a) was	b) would be	c) were	d) is
7.			ice job if he a uni	
	a) didn't have	b) doesn't have	c) hadn't had	d) hadn't
8.			et if you it so	
	a) hadn't spent	b) didn't spend	c) couldn't spend	d) don't spend
9.	If you don't succeed in the			1) 1:1 2
10 Wa	a) were not going to get	b) wouldn't get	c) won't get in that airplane crash.	d) didn't get
10. we	a) were	b) had been	c) are	d) had to be
	a) were	b) had been	c) arc	d) had to be
F) Con	nplete the following sente	ences in column A	using the correct choice from co	olumn B.
	A		В	
	yone on board the plane wo		a) If I had not been to a doctor.	
	officials hadn't stopped th		b) if you had taken him to the fur	n-fair.
	climbers had found an eas	sy way,	c) if the plane had crashed.	ymansiyya alathas
	ould have got wet		d) she could have bought some e e) so many people wouldn't have	
	had had enough time last s	summer	f) he could have built his small h	
	ht have come to your help		g) if we hadn't taken our umbrel	
	driver had not slept,		h) they could have reached the to	
	oung boy would have been	n very happy	i) he would have gone on a holid	
10. If h	er father had been rich,		j) if I had had time last Sunday.	
TTODE	ZOTTENER AA OTTENT	EOE 1177 1		
		ECT : Wishes or I		
A)	Write sentences with "l	I WISH a		
<b>A</b> ) 1.	Write sentences with "l Sophia isn't here. I wish	I WISH" a	nd "IF ONLY":	
<b>A)</b> 1. 2.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and	I WISH	nd "IF ONLY": wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin	d she hates it). She	nd "IF ONLY": wishes	f only
<b>A)</b> 1. 2.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti	d she hates it). She ig. He wishesiful sunny beach (a	nd "IF ONLY": wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He w	d she hates it). She ag. He wishesiful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishesIf	nd "IF ONLY":  wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He will she has to work tomorro	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like t	nd "IF ONLY":  wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He wishe has to work tomorro. There is going to be an e	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like texamination tomorn	wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He wishe has to work tomorrous There is going to be an emy brother doesn't keep	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like to examination tomorro his room tidy. I w	nd "IF ONLY":  wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He will she has to work tomorrow There is going to be an elemy brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If bw (but she'd like to examination tomorn to his room tidy. I we housework. Sue's	wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He will she has to work tomorrow There is going to be an elemy brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If bw (but she'd like to examination tomorn to his room tidy. I we housework. Sue's	nd "IF ONLY":  wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He will she has to work tomorrow There is going to be an elemy brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like to examination tomorn on his room tidy. I we housework. Sue's no in the middle of	wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He with She has to work tomorrous There is going to be an empty brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pian.  Write the correct forms I wish I	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like the examination tomorrow his room tidy. I we housework. Sue's no in the middle of softhe verbs: (have) today	wishes	n). They wish(have) yesterday off.
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He will she has to work tomorrous There is going to be an empty brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pian.  Write the correct forms I wish I	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like to examination tomorrow his room tidy. I we housework. Sue's no in the middle of softhe verbs: (have) today thought the answer no.	wishes	n). They wish(have) yesterday off.
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.  B) 1. 2. 3.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He will she has to work tomorrous There is going to be an elemy brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pian.  Write the correct forms I wish I	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like t examination tomorn this room tidy. I we housework. Sue's no in the middle of s of the verbs: (have) today though the answer n (visit) them	wishes	(have) yesterday off. w) the answer a few minutes ago.
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He wishe has to work tomorrous There is going to be an emmanded My brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pian.  Write the correct forms I wish I	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like t examination tomorn this room tidy. I we housework. Sue's no in the middle of s of the verbs: (have) today know) the answer n (visit) them (clean) the	wishes	(have) yesterday off. w) the answer a few minutes ago. the
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He with She has to work tomorror There is going to be an emby brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pian with I wish I substitute I fonly I keep She wishes he she she she she she she she she	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like t examination tomorn o his room tidy. I we housework. Sue's no in the middle of s of the verbs: (have) today know) the answer n (visit) them (clean) the (not / eat) so much	wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He with She has to work tomorror There is going to be an emby brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pian with I wish I substitute I fonly I keep She wishes he she she she she she she she she	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like t examination tomorn o his room tidy. I we housework. Sue's no in the middle of s of the verbs: (have) today know) the answer n (visit) them (clean) the (not / eat) so much	wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He w She has to work tomorro There is going to be an e My brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pian.  Write the correct forms I wish I	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes	wishes	
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) Ann	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He w She has to work tomorro There is going to be an e My brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pia.  Write the correct forms I wish I	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If bw (but she'd like the examination tomorn to his room tidy. I we housework. Sue's no in the middle of softhe verbs:	wishes	m). They wish
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) Ann	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He w She has to work tomorro There is going to be an e My brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pia.  Write the correct forms I wish I	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes	wishes	m). They wish
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.  C) Ann "The ho	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He with She has to work tomorrous There is going to be an empty brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pian.  Write the correct forms I wish I	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes	wishes	m). They wish
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.  C) Ann "The ho	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He with She has to work tomorror There is going to be an empty brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pian.  Write the correct formate I wish I	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes	wishes	m). They wish
A) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.  B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.  C) Ann "The ho	Write sentences with "I Sophia isn't here. I wish She lives in London (and He can't give up smokin I'm not lying on a beauti They don't know anythin He has pneumonia. He with She has to work tomorror There is going to be an empty brother doesn't keep Sue doesn't help with the Mary often plays the pian.  Write the correct formate I wish I	d she hates it). She ag. He wishes iful sunny beach (a ng about cars (and wishes If ow (but she'd like t examination tomorn o his room tidy. I we housework. Sue's no in the middle of softhe verbs: (have) today (now) the answer n (visit) them (clean) the (not / eat) so much tairs. She wishes he use. Write what sine has to paint it. To so old and dirty	wishes	m). They wish

D) Kate wants things to be different in the future. Write what she WISHES: "I want my father to give me more pocket money. I want my brothers to stop fighting. I don't want my mother to make me eat vegetables. I don't want my sister to wear my clothes. "

1.	I wish my father would give me more pocket money.
2.	
3.	
4.	
<b>E</b> )	Ted regrets what he DID or DIDN'T DO. Write what he WISHES:
"He left	his job. He didn't listen to his wife. He robbed a bank. He was sent to prison."
1.	I wish I hadn't left my job.
2.	
3.	
4.	
т.	
F)	Read what Hilda says and write what she WISHES:
	t go to university. I didn't get any qualifications. I can't find a better job. The telephone never stops ringing. My
	esn't like me. I'd like to be rich. I always feel tired. It was wrong of me to shout at Ann. "
1.	I wish I had gone to university.
2.	
3.	
4.	
5.	
6.	
7.	
8.	
<b>G</b> )	Write what these people wish they HAD or HADN'T DONE as in the example:
1.	John drove his car so fast that he had an accident.
	wish I hadn't driven my car so fast. I wouldn't have had an accident
2.	Julie was late and she missed the beginning of the film. Julie:
3.	Jack ate too much and he was sick. Jack:
<i>4</i> .	
	Claire was very nervous during her driving test and she didn't pass. Claire:
5.	Susan didn't take off her gold ring when she went swimming and she lost it in the sea. Susan:
6.	Terry and Jane didn't save money so they didn't go on holiday last summer. Terry and Jane:
TT\	
<b>H</b> )	Fill in the correct form of the verbs in brackets:
1.	I wish I had met (meet) that actor when he was in town.
2.	He wishes he (buy) that book last week – now he hasn't got enough money.
3.	If only I (be) older, I could have a driving licence.
4.	I wish I (can / remember) where that book is.
5.	Tony wishes he(go) to Paris with his brother, but he has to work.
6.	If only the dog (not / eat) the tickets – now we can't go to the show.
7.	If only I (not / make) that mistake yesterday.
8.	I wish this box
9.	We wish we
10.	Paula wishes she
11.	Mrs. Brown wishes she
	(Wile) those fetters year and
I)	Write what the people WISH
1.	John ate too many cakes. John: I wish I hadn't eaten too many cakes.
2.	Mr. Charles is not good-looking. Mr. Charles:
3.	č č
	Elizabeth broke her leg. Elizabeth:
4.	Alice's students don't work hard in her lesson. Alice:
5.	It's raining hard. Tom is wet and cold. Tom:
6.	Danny is smoking and Mary doesn't like it. Mary:
7.	Tommy was rude to his boss yesterday. Tommy:
8.	Mike crashed his dad's car last night. Mike
9.	Barbara can't type fast. She won't get the job. Barbara:
10.	Jack's mother shouts at him all the time. Jack:
11.	Smith talks too much and his wife doesn't like it. Smith's wife:
12.	Luis's car is very old but he can't buy a new one. Luis:
13.	Mrs. Taylor stayed in the sun too long. Mrs. Taylor:
14.	Sally is sad because she is poor. Sally:
	· ·

- 15. Jackson drank too much last night. Jackson:
- J) Using the bold type in the sentences, write WISHES as in the example:
- 1. You left the radio on and now the batteries don't work. You say, "I wish I hadn't left the radio on ."
- 2. It's very dark outside and you can't find your torch. You say,
- 3. You didn't do your homework and your teacher is angry. You say,
- 4. You are looking at a beautiful flower. You don't know what it is called. You say,
- 5. It's raining outside and you want it to stop. You say,
- 6. You stayed up late last night and today you're very tired. You say,
- 7. You are having a party but nobody has come yet. You say,
- 8. You have short, straight hair. You would like long, curly hair. You say,
- 9. You have just left your house and left the keys inside. You say,
- 10. It is Christmas Day and it doesn't look like it is going to snow. You say,
- 11. You live in the city. You prefer the countryside. You say,

## **WORKSHEET 33 SUBJECT : Comparatives and Superlatives**

A) Fill in the blanks with the adjectives in bracket	<b>A</b> )	Fill in the blanks with the adi	iectives in brackets
--	------------	---------------------------------	----------------------

$A_{i}$	rin in the blanks with the adjectives in brack	cis.
1.	Tom is	his brother. (old)
2.	This problem is	that problem. (easy)
3.	John is	boy in our class. (tall)

- 5. My room is ..... room in our house. (small)
- 6. Konya is ..... city in Turkey. (large)
- 7. The Kızılırmak is ..... river in Turkey. (long)
- 9. My English is ...... your English. (good)
- 10. The weather today is ...... the weather yesterday. (bad)
- 11. This garden is ...... that garden. (large)
- 12. Elizabeth is ..... girl in our group. (beautiful)
- 13. I am ..... girl in the class. (short)
- 14. What is ...... film on TV today? (funny)
- 15. Who is ..... girl in your class? (pretty)

# B) Fill in the blanks as in the example:

### C) Complete the sentences:

DAVID	1	TOM	(	SEORGE			
25		30	3	5			
70 kgs		72 kgs	7	5 kgs			
1.68		1.72	1	.80			
\$800/m	onth	\$1000/month	\$	1500/month			
3 rooms		4 rooms	5	rooms			
(young)	David is	you	nger	than Tom and	George.		
(old)	George a	and Tom are					. David.
(heavy)	George i	is the				. all.	
(light)	Tom is.				George.		
(tall)	Tom is.				David.		
(tall)	George i	is			all.		
(old)	George i	is			Tom.		
(little)	David go	ets		. money		. Tom.	
(much)	George g	gets		money		Tom.	
(small)	David's	house is			Tom's.		
(big)	George'	s house is			all.		
	25 70 kgs 1.68 \$800/mc 3 rooms (young) (old) (heavy) (light) (tall) (old) (little) (much) (small)	25 70 kgs 1.68 \$800/month 3 rooms (young) David is (old) George (heavy) George (light) Tom is (tall) George (old) George (little) David g (much) George (small) David's	25 30 70 kgs 72 kgs 1.68 1.72 \$800/month \$1000/month 3 rooms 4 rooms (young) David is your (old) George and Tom are (heavy) George is the	25 30 3 70 kgs 72 kgs 7 1.68 1.72 1 \$800/month \$1000/month \$ 3 rooms 4 rooms 5 (young) David is younger (old) George and Tom are	25       30       35         70 kgs       72 kgs       75 kgs         1.68       1.72       1.80         \$800/month       \$1000/month       \$1500/month         3 rooms       4 rooms       5 rooms         (young) David is       younger than Tom and (old)       George and Tom are         (heavy) George is the       (light)       Tom is         (tall) Tom is       (tall)       George is         (old) George is       (old)       George is         (little) David gets       money         (much) George gets       money         (small) David's house is	25       30       35         70 kgs       72 kgs       75 kgs         1.68       1.72       1.80         \$800/month       \$1000/month       \$1500/month         3 rooms       4 rooms       5 rooms         (young) David is       younger than Tom and George.         (old)       George and Tom are          (heavy)       George is the          (light)       Tom is          (light)       Tom is          (tall)       George is          (old)       George is          (little)       David gets          (much)       George gets          (small)       David's house is	25       30       35         70 kgs       72 kgs       75 kgs         1.68       1.72       1.80         \$800/month       \$1000/month       \$1500/month         3 rooms       4 rooms       5 rooms         (young) David is       younger than Tom and George.         (old)       George and Tom are       all.         (heavy)       George is the       all.         (light)       Tom is       David.         (tall)       George is       all.         (old)       George is       Tom.         (little)       David gets       money       Tom.         (much)       George gets       money       Tom.         (small)       David's house is       Tom's.

12. (big) Read the passage: Mr. and Mrs. Smith are now flying to Canada. Miss Bennet is their stewardess. She is very talkative and friendly. She is showing Mr. and Mrs. Smith some pictures of her family and her best friend. Miss Bennet: This is my best friend. Her name is Tina. Mrs. Smith: She is very pretty. Is she older or younger than you? Miss Bennet: She is one year younger. Mrs. Smith: Aren't you thinner than she is? Miss Bennet: Yes, I am. Tina loves to eat very much. Mrs. Smith: So do I. I hope it will be time for lunch soon. Height Weight Age Miss Bennet 21 1.73 57 kg 23 1.82 James Bennet 76 kg Tina Robbins 20 1.68 61 kg Look at chart. Compare Miss Bennet with her brother and her best friend Tina Robbins: **Example:** (Miss Bennet / tall / Tina Robbins) Miss Bennet is taller than Tina Robbins. (Miss Bennet / short / her brother James) 1. (James / tall / her sister) 2. 3. (Miss Bennet / old / her best friend) 4. (Her best friend / young / Miss Bennet) 5. (Miss Bennet / short / her brother) (Her brother / tall / Miss Bennet) 6. (Miss Bennet / fat / Tina) 7. 8. (Tina / slim / Miss Bennet) 9. (Miss Bennet / slim / her brother) 10. (Her brother / fat / Miss Bennet) E) Use "as ...... as" in the blanks: 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. **WORKSHEET 34 SUBJECT: Prepositions (at / in / on)** A) Fill in prepositions of time "AT / IN / ON" as in the example: 8. .... 9 o'clock 1... on ... Saturday 15. .... autumn ..... July 9. ..... Christmas 16. ..... half past two 2. 10. ..... September 28th 3. ..... 1984 17. ..... Monday morning 4. ..... March 25th 11..... 1991 18. .... Easter 5. ..... Friday 12. .... August 29th 19. .....10 o'clock ..... summer 13. .... winter 20. .....Thursday afternoon 6. 21. .... noon ..... the morning 14. .... the evening B) Fill in "AT / IN / ON" as in the example: 1. ...in..... December 6. .... February 8th 11. ..... a quarter past six 2. ..... midnight 7. ..... noon 12. ..... Saturday night ..... 1982 8. . . . . 1964 13. ..... Friday evening 3. 14. ..... Monday 4. ..... April ..... spring 5. ..... April 2nd 10. .... night 15. ..... June 26th Fill in the blanks with "AT / IN / ON" as in the example: C)

We always go on holiday .... in ..... summer.

My mother usually goes shopping ...... Friday morning.

1.

3.	r always do my nomework the evening.					
4.	The circus usually comes to our town spring.					
5.	Sophia's birthday is May 16th.					
6.	I usually get up seven o'clock.					
7.	My favorite television programme begins 6:30 the evening.					
8.	Sometimes it snows winter.					
9.	My friend's birthday is June.					
10.	Some birds and animals come out night.					
D)	Choose the correct answer:					
1.	My lesson starts at five o'clock.	a) on	b) at	c) in		
2.	My father usually buys a newspaper the morning.	a) on	b) at	c) in		
3.	We wear warm clothes winter.	a) on	b) at	c) in		
4.	We get presents Christmas.	a) on	b) at	c) in		
5.	I usually visit my grandparents Sunday afternoon.	a) on	b) at	c) in		
6.	John's birthday is August 16th .	a) on	b) at	c) in		
7.	The film finishes9:30.	a) on	b) at	c) in		
8.	The supermarket is closed Sunday.	a) on	b) at	c) in		
		<b>u</b> ) 011	٥, ٣٠	<b>c</b> )		
	l in "AT", "IN" or "ON":		0 -	.11.	41	
	rthday is on the 30th of July. Last year I had a great day. I got					
	ng and tidied the house. Then the afternoon I went into tow					
	arty started		ate	night!	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
the 31	st of July I was very tired, so I went to bed early the evening	ıg.				
E/ E/II	1 * . 4 L					
	in the spaces in the invitation with "IN","ON" or "AT":	5 o'alaala	+la	o frame a an		
	sing to have a party! I hope you can come!! It's going to start					
	the secong Saturday August. We're going to have it in Ton					
	and we're going to have the party in the garden. Did you know that r				sut as you	
	e, the party is going to be the tenth. Why? Parties are better	the	weeken	11!		
	HDAY PRESENTS WELCOME ANYDAY!!!!					
	SUBJECT : Prepositions					
<b>A</b> )	Put in the correct prepositions AT / ON / IN:					
1.	Columbos discovered America					
2.	You can see the stars					
3.	Tom isn't here the moment. He'll be back fiv		•			
4.	The course begins	n.				
5.	Tom's grandmother died 1977 the age of 79.					
6.	The price of electricity is going up October.	1 1				
7.	Ann works hard during the week, so she likes to relax w			. 10		
8.	I can't be at home the morning. Can you phone me		ernoon ir	istead?		
9.	Jack's brother is an engineer but he's out of work the mor					
10.	Sunday afternoons I usually go for a walk in the country		. ,	1		
11.	Tom doesn't see his parents very often these days- usually only	Chr	istmas ar	a sometimes .		
10	the summer for a few days.					
12.	The telephone and the doorbell rang the same time.	1.4		. 0		
13.	I walk up a lot of stairs everyday. My flat is the third flo	or and the	re is no i	ift.		
14.	We went to the theatre last night. We had seats the front					
15.	It can be dangerous when children play football the stre	eet.				
16.	I can't find Tom in this photograph.					
17.	Do you take sugar your coffee?					
18.	You can find the sports results back page of the newspa					
19.	Sue and Dave got married Manchester four years ago.					
20.	Paris is the river Seine.					
21.	Mr. Boyle's office is the first floor. When you come out of	t the lift, it	s the thi	rd floor	your left.	
22.	Turn left the traffic lights.					
23.	In most countries people drive the right.					
24.	Last year we had a lovely skiing holiday the Swiss Al					
25.	She spends all day sitting the window and watching who	at is happe	ning outs	side		

<b>B</b> )	Fill in the blanks using correct prepositions:
1.	Tom lives
2.	The course begins
3.	Peter is class 2 B.
4.	Peter goes to school
5.	Students haven't got any lessons the weekends.
6.	Sheila gets up 6.30 every morning.
7.	Mike and his family go for a walk the evenings.
8.	Michael has got a lot of posters and pictures
9.	I go to school bus, not foot.
10.	I went to bed midnight and got up
11.	Mozart was born
12.	There is a car in
13.	Who is sitting to you?
14.	There is a light the table.
15.	Hurry up! We are going to the cinema five minutes.
16.	I haven't seen Ann for a few days. I last saw her Tuesday.
17.	Jack's brother is an engineer but he's out of work the moment.
	value o crounds to an anguiver our not
<b>C</b> )	Fill in the blanks using correct prepositions:
1.	I looked at the bookcase and saw an interesting story book the top shelf.
2.	sunny days we usually go on a picnic.
3.	I usually listen pop music, because I'm interested it.
4.	Mary was born 20th March 1982.
5.	We had to work everyday last summer.
6.	
7.	I last saw him last March.
8.	Section 5 is the first floor of the Prep School.
9.	You mustn't smoke a bus.
10.	Ahmet's grandmother died
11.	Were there many people the concert?
12.	He speaks quite good French. He studied Paris for a year.
D)	Fill in the blanks using correct prepositions:
1.	Mr. Mailer: Where's Dr. Perez's office? Miss King: You need to go one floor. His office is on the
1.	third floor, not the fourth floor.
2.	Jimmy was getting ready for school. He was looking for his clothes. His mother said, "Your shirt is
2.	the chair. Your socks are the drawer. Your shoes are the bed."
3.	Get the bus! It's about to go.
4.	The car mine braked very hard and hit my car.
5.	You walk very fast. You're always five steps me.
6.	There are emergency telephones all the E-5 Motorway.
7.	I will be very angry with you if I see your bicycle leaning the rose tree again.
8.	There's a big dog you. Quick! Run away!
9.	Someone parked his car of my gate. I can't go out.
10.	There is a concert. A lot of people are the stadium.
11.	Mary is sitting John and Sebastian.
12.	The dog is swimming the river.
13.	Ali is next to Barı or Ali is Barı.
WORL	KSHEET 36 SUBJECT : Relative Clauses
<b>A</b> )	Put in WHO / WHICH:
1.	I met a womanwho can speak six languages.
2.	What's the name of the man lives next door?
3.	What's the name of the river goes through the town?
4.	Everybody went to the party enjoyed it very much.
5.	Do you know anybody want to buy a car?
6.	Where is the picture was on the wall?
7.	She always asks me questions are difficult to answer.
8.	I have a friend is very good at repairing cars.
9.	A coffee-maker is a machine makes coffee.
· .	

10. Why does he always wear clothes ...... are too small for him?

### B) Make one sentence from two. Use WHO / THAT / WHICH:

# 1.A girl is now in hospital. She was injured in the accident. A girl who was injured in the accident is now in hospital

- 2. A man told me you were away. He answered the phone.
- 3. A waitress was very impolite and impatient. She served us.
- 4. A building was destroyed in the fire. It has now been rebuilt.
- 5. A bus goes to the airport. It runs every half hour.
- 6. I saw the man. He closed the door.
- 7. The girl is happy. She won the race.
- 8. The student is from China. He sits next to me.
- 9. We are studying sentences. They contain adjective clauses.
- 10. The taxi driver was friendly. He took me to the airport.
- 11. The woman was polite. She answered the phone.
- 12. The man has a good voice. He sang at the concert.
- 13. We enjoyed the actors. They played the leading roles.
- 14. The girl is hurt. She fell down the stairs.
- 15. The student is in my class. He is walking with Ann.
- 16. The police caught the thief. He stole the money.
- 17. Is the river very large? It flows through that town.
- 18. There is a new house in our neighborhood. It has a swimming pool.
- 19. The man is at the bus stop. He fixed our refrigerator.
- 20. Who are those students? They are talking to Mrs. Hinton.
- 21. This is the package. It came in the mail today.
- 22. I like the songs. They tell about life in the country.

### C) Construct sentences with the cue words. Use WHICH or WHO.

- 1. vase / costs \$500. Don't touch it! That's the vase which costs \$500.
- 2. girl / is always late. Don't wait for her! That's the girl who is always late.
- 3. letter / came for my father. Don't open it!
- 4. man / gave me the wrong directions. Don't listen to him!
- 5. dress / got dirty. Don't wear it!
- 6. bus / goes to New York. Don't get on it!
- 7. woman / told everyone my secret. Don't tell her!

### D) Join the sentences using WHO, WHEN, WHERE, WHICH or WHOSE:

- 1. She's the girl. She works in the library.
- 2. Corfu is an island. It has many beautiful beaches.
- 3. Here's the alarm clock. I bought it yesterday.
- 4. I've spoken to John. His house was burgled last Monday.
- 5. That's the lady. Her jewellery was stolen.
- 6. That is the radio. I won it in the competition.
- 7. John is the man. His house was destroyed by the fire.
- 8. There is the hospital. I was born there.
- 9. That was the summer. I met my wife then.
- 10. That is Fiona Webb. She is a famous dancer.
- 11. France is the country. The best wine is produced there.
- 12. 1945 was the year. The Second World War ended then.
- 13. That's the hotel. I stayed there last summer.
- 14. August is the month. Most people go on holiday then.

### E) Complete the conversation using WHO, WHICH, WHOSE or WHERE:

Simon: Hi Nigel! Where did you go on holiday?

Nigel: I went to Greece ...where ..... I had a nice time.

Simon: Did you see anything exciting?

Nigel: Yes. I went to the Acropolis, ...... is very famous. I also went to the place ...... the first Olympic Games were held.

Simon: Did you meet anyone interesting there?

 Nigel: Yes, it's a place ...... I would like to go back. Match the phrases as in the example: a path at the side of the road you relax in it a blender a party something you mix things with it an armchair a machine people walk along it a pavement a piece of furniture people enjoy going to a fork an occasion you eat with it 1. A blender is a machine you mix things with. 2. ..... 3. ..... 4. ..... 5. ..... G) **Complete with WHO or WHICH:** "Bob Geldof is a singer and songwriter WHO was born in Ireland in 1954." He is the famous pop musician ...... organized charity pop concerts in the 1980s. 1. "I don't like Mondays." is the name of one of his songs ...... became a big hit. 2. "Feed the World" is the song ...... raised \$8 million for famine relief in Ei Eithiopia. 3. "Bond Aid" was the name of the group ...... sang the number one hit. 4. Geldof traveled all over the world. He found a lot of famous people ......were willing to give money for 5. his projects. 6. Before Bob became a pop star, he had many different jobs ...................... he didn't like. 7. "The Boomtown Rats" is the name of the group ....... he formed in Dublin. 8. Geldof wrote a best-selling book about his life ...... is called IS THAT IT? 9. People ...... know Geldof say that he is a very kind person. 10. H) Fill in the correct RELATIVE PRONOUN: Did you see the man ..... WHO ..... stole her bag? 1. The eggs ..... you've bought are bad. 2. 3. Please give me the keys ...... are on the table. 4. Is that man ...... we saw in the park yesterday? 5. What's the name of the lady ...... babysits for you? Tom is playing with the dog ...... lives next door. 6. Have you eaten all the cakes ...... I made yesterday? 7. 8. How old is the man ..... owns this shop? 9. Let's all look at the picture ..... is on page 7. 10. Has Peter returned the money ...... he borrowed from you? What colour is the dress ...... you're going to wear tonight? 11. The police have arrested the man ..... murdered his wife. 12. 13. The parcel ..... is on the table is your birthday present. 14. Have you met the man ...... Jackie is going to marry? We will ask the man ...... delivers our milk to leave an extra bottle. 15. Is she the person ...... gave you this record? 16. 17. We spent our holiday in a small town ..... is near the sea. 18. The man ..... married Kate is a millionaire. Where are the shoes ...... I bought this morning? 19. I still write to that lady ...... I met twenty years ago. 20. I) Combine the sentences using RELATIVE PRONOUNS: Bob bought the car from a man. The man was the owner of the gallery. 1. 2. The teacher asked me a question. It was taken from a story book. Have you employed the man? I recommend him to you last week. 3. 4. The book was very interesting. I borrowed it from the library yesterday. The girls are my classmates. We saw them at the cinema. 5. Alex took the gun out of his pocket. He saw the robbers running down the street. 6. The students missed the quiz. They came to class late. 7. The flowers are still fresh. I picked them up this morning. 8. 9. There was a garden here. It was full of green trees. Now there are only two trees. (Relative Clause / Used to)

They played basketball at home. They broke the vase. It was very valuable. (While / Relative Clause)

Simon: It sounds like you enjoyed yourself!

- 11. Gerry works for a company. It makes typewriter.
- 12. This is Mrs. Green. Her daughter got married to a drummer.
- 13. That man is an artist. I forgot his name.

# WORKSHEET 37 SUBJECT : Relative Clauses

### A) Join these sentences using suitable RELATIVE PRONOUNS:

- 1. We have a neighbour. His dog barks a lot.
- 2. I don't know most of the people. You invited them for the party.
- 3. My cousin is a journalist. Her job is interesting.
- 4. That's the parcel. It came in the mail.
- 5. Do you know the man? I asked him the address.
- 6. The boy is the travel agent. He is checking the tickets.
- 7. The gardener's wife has just had her third baby. She has been married for six years.
- 8. The horse came in last. You were telling me about it.
- 9. I can't remember the town. I was born there.
- 10. I apologized to the woman. I spilt her coffee.
- 11. Did you mail the letters? They were on my table.
- 12. The man teaches at the university. You met his daughter last night.
- 13. We're studying science. It helps us to find out a lot about the world around us.
- 14. The man was very rich. He left a big tip for the waiter.
- 15. The subject interested everyone. You wrote about it last week.
- 16. Mrs. Fox belongs to an organization. It assist a hospitals.
- 17. You should go to Dr. Anderson. He'll give you a common exam.
- 18. We met a girl. Her name was unusual.
- 19. The story can't possibly be true. He told it to us.
- 20. Did you buy the dress? It was very smart and expensive.
- 21. That's the dog. It can understand everything.
- 22. My friend invited a lot of visitors. His house is very large.
- 23. The bus was very crowded. I took it this morning.
- 24. My girlfriend is very beautiful. Her eyes are green.
- 25. Bring me the books. I forgot them on my table.

### B) Complete the sentences:

_,		
1.	I watched a football match which	
2.	My friends whom	brought me nice presents.
3.	Did you pass the exam which	?
4.	Students who	must study harder.
5.	The postman whose	is at the door.
6.	That's the girl whose	
7.	Jim helped the old lady who	
8.	The police asked some questions to the boy who	
9.	I have a new camera which	
10.	A parrot is a bird that	
11.	The children whom	were arguing with each other.
12.	Prof. Moore who	will be our guest.
13.	The soup which	was very salty.
14.	A kangaroo is an animal which	
15.	Is that the same boy who	?
16.	The present which	was very interesting.
17.	I need someone who	
18.	The actor whom	was very famous.

# C) Answer the questions using RELATIVE PRONOUNS:

- 1. Who did she give the money to? (man / wait at the door)
- 2. Where did he take her? (restaurant / serve Chinese food)
- 3. What kind of students are mostly successful?
- 4. What kind of people do you like?
- 5. What kind of people don't you like?
- 6. Where did she live when she was a child? (big house / room for everyone)
- 7. Who is a postman?
- 8. What is a knife?

- 9. What kind of place do you like?
- 10. What is a zoo?

<b>n</b> )	Complete th		:41-	WITO	AMITTOIT	/ WITEDE	WILLOUE.
וע	Complete in	e sentences v	with	WIO.	/ WILLI	WILKE /	WINDSE:

# E) Rewrite the following story combining the sentences using a RELATIVE PRONOUN:

In 1956, a young sailor wrote a note. He felt very lonely. He put the note into a bottle. He threw the bottle into the ocean. In his note, he wanted any girl to write to him. A girl would find the bottle.

Two years later, a fisherman saw the sailor's bottle and picked it up. He was fishing on a shore in Sicily. As a joke, he gave it to his daughter. She wrote the sailor a letter. After more letters, the sailor married her in 1958. He visited Sicily.

### F) Combine the following sentences using WHERE or WHEN:

- 1. Here is the shop. I bought my new camera form this shop.
- 2. We will spend our holiday in the same village. We have had a lot of joyful days there so far.
- 3. We enjoyed Marmaris. We spent our summer holiday there this year.
- 4. The library is quite far from the city center. I go and work there twice a month.
- 5. I'll never forget the day. I met my wife on this day.
- 6. I'm looking forward to the Fifteenth of next month. I'll get married then.
- 7. Do you know the restaurant? We will meet you there tomorrow.
- 8. John visited me last Friday. A few other friends also called me up last Friday.
- 9. Last week I went to see the country town. I used to live in that town.
- 10. Abant is a beautiful place. There are many lakes there.

# WORKSHEET 38 SUBJECT : Modals

A)	Fill in the blanks with CAN or CAN'T:
1.	She is a small baby. She eat meat, but she drink milk.
2.	That dress is not expensive. I buy it.
3.	A cat climb up a tree, but a dog
4.	I'm very tired today. I clean my room.
5.	John is very short. He play basketball very well.
6.	We are very hungry, so we eat a lot of sandwiches.
7.	He is very fat. He run very fast.
8.	We sleep in the bedroom but we sleep in the bathroom.
<b>B</b> )	Fill in the blanks with CAN / CAN'T or MUST / MUSTN'T:
1.	She is ill, so she see the doctor.
2.	It's raining heavily. You take your umbrella.
3.	We (not / pick) the flowers in the park.
4.	Mike is nine months old. He (not / eat) nuts.
5.	I am very tall. So I play basketball.
6.	I'm sorry but we
7.	You are speaking very quietly. I (not / understand) you.
8.	I use your phone?
9.	We go to the bank today. We haven't got any money.
10.	My hands are dirty. I wash them.
11.	It's late. I go now.
12.	You stop at a red traffic light.
13.	You (not / speed) in the city.
14.	Tourists take their passports when they go abroad.
15.	Footballers
16.	you play the guitar?
17.	I

<b>C</b> )	Use MUST / MUSTN'T / HAVE TO or (NOT) HAVE TO:
1.	I can stay in bed tomorrow morning because Iwork.
2.	Whatever you do, you touch that switch. It's very dangerous.
3.	You forget what I told you. It's very important.
3. 4.	We leave yet. We've got plenty of time.
5.	Ann was feeling ill last night. She leave the party early.
5. 6.	I
0. 7.	The windows are very dirty. I
7. 8.	The windows aren't dirty. You
6. 9.	We arrived home very late last night. We
9. 10.	These cakes are very nice. You
11.	We take an umbrella. It's not going to rain.
12.	This is a secret. You tell anybody.
13.	You
14.	This train doesn't go to London. You
15.	In many countries men
16.	Sarah is a nurse. Sometimes she
10.	Saran is a nuise. Sometimes site work at weekends.
D)	Fill in the blanks using (NOT) HAVE TO / MUST (NOT) / CAN / COULD:
1.	George has traveled a lot. He speak four languages.
2.	I can't sing now but I sing very well when I was a child.
3.	She will stay in bed till 10 o'clock this morning. Because shego to work.
4.	Many students in Turkey wear uniform when they go to school.
5.	I'm sorry I couldn't come yesterday. I work late.
6.	You've been coughing a lot recently. You smoke so much.
7.	You have a bad headache. So you go to bed early.
8.	I can't swim very far these days but ten years ago I swim from one side of the lake to the other.
9.	You see the sea from our bedroom window.
10.	It isn't permitted to speak Turkish during the lessons. So you
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
E)	ETH S. AL. LL
E)	FIII IN THE DIANKS WITH MUST (NOT)/CAN (NOT)/(NOT) HAVE TO/NEEDN'T:
1.	Fill in the blanks with MUST (NOT) / CAN (NOT) / (NOT) HAVE TO / NEEDN'T: You park in that street. It is not permitted.
	You park in that street. It is not permitted.
1.	
1. 2.	You park in that street. It is not permitted.  Look at George. He is working very well. He be ill.
1. 2. 3.	You park in that street. It is not permitted.  Look at George. He is working very well. He be ill.  There's someone at the door. I'm expecting Paul. It be Paul.
1. 2. 3. 4.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	Youpark in that street. It is not permitted.  Look at George. He is working very well. Hebe ill.  There's someone at the door. I'm expecting Paul. Itbe Paul.  Ali's car is here. He be here.  The baby is asleep. You shout.  You've got plenty of time. You hurry.  A: "Do you want me to wait for you?" B: "No, it's OK. You wait."  I can't get any answer from my telephone. It be out of order.  Ann stayed in bed this morning because she go to work.  Tom has just given me a letter to post. I forget to post it.  Use a suitable present or past MODAL AUXILIARY:  He play chess when he was young.  You drive a car when you are 18.  I ask you a question?  She be 25. She looks older than that.  His telephone doesn't answer. He (go) to the club.  She entered the room carrying a wet umbrella. She (walk) in the rain.
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	You park in that street. It is not permitted.  Look at George. He is working very well. He be ill.  There's someone at the door. I'm expecting Paul. It be Paul.  Ali's car is here. He be here.  The baby is asleep. You shout.  You've got plenty of time. You hurry.  A: "Do you want me to wait for you?" B: "No, it's OK. You wait."  I can't get any answer from my telephone. It be out of order.  Ann stayed in bed this morning because she go to work.  Tom has just given me a letter to post. I forget to post it.  Use a suitable present or past MODAL AUXILIARY:  He play chess when he was young.  You drive a car when you are 18.  I ask you a question?  She be 25. She looks older than that.  His telephone doesn't answer. He (go) to the club.  She entered the room carrying a wet umbrella. She (walk) in the rain.  My car didn't work this morning. So I walk to the office.  He (be) home, but we didn't telephone him.
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	You park in that street. It is not permitted.  Look at George. He is working very well. He be ill.  There's someone at the door. I'm expecting Paul. It be Paul.  Ali's car is here. He be here.  The baby is asleep. You shout.  You've got plenty of time. You hurry.  A: "Do you want me to wait for you?" B: "No, it's OK. You wait."  I can't get any answer from my telephone. It be out of order.  Ann stayed in bed this morning because she go to work.  Tom has just given me a letter to post. I forget to post it.  Use a suitable present or past MODAL AUXILIARY:  He play chess when he was young.  You drive a car when you are 18.  I ask you a question?  She be 25. She looks older than that.  His telephone doesn't answer. He (go) to the club.  She entered the room carrying a wet umbrella. She (walk) in the rain.  My car didn't work this morning. So I walk to the office.  He (be) home, but we didn't telephone him.  She (help) me a lot by giving me a little of his time, but she preferred to go out.
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.	Youpark in that street. It is not permitted.  Look at George. He is working very well. He
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.	You park in that street. It is not permitted.  Look at George. He is working very well. He be ill.  There's someone at the door. I'm expecting Paul. It be Paul.  Ali's car is here. He be here.  The baby is asleep. You shout.  You've got plenty of time. You hurry.  A: "Do you want me to wait for you?" B: "No, it's OK. You wait."  I can't get any answer from my telephone. It be out of order.  Ann stayed in bed this morning because she go to work.  Tom has just given me a letter to post. I forget to post it.  Use a suitable present or past MODAL AUXILIARY:  He play chess when he was young.  You drive a car when you are 18.  I ask you a question?  She be 25. She looks older than that.  His telephone doesn't answer. He (go) to the club.  She entered the room carrying a wet umbrella. She (walk) in the rain.  My car didn't work this morning. So I walk to the office.  He (be) home, but we didn't telephone him.  She (help) me a lot by giving me a little of his time, but she preferred to go out.  He doesn't know the answer. He (study).  I can't find the house. I (write) down the address.
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11.	You park in that street. It is not permitted.  Look at George. He is working very well. He be ill.  There's someone at the door. I'm expecting Paul. It be Paul.  Ali's car is here. He be here.  The baby is asleep. You shout.  You've got plenty of time. You hurry.  A: "Do you want me to wait for you?" B: "No, it's OK. You wait."  I can't get any answer from my telephone. It be out of order.  Ann stayed in bed this morning because she go to work.  Tom has just given me a letter to post. I forget to post it.  Use a suitable present or past MODAL AUXILIARY:  He play chess when he was young.  You drive a car when you are 18.  I ask you a question?  She be 25. She looks older than that.  His telephone doesn't answer. He (go) to the club.  She entered the room carrying a wet umbrella. She (walk) in the rain.  My car didn't work this morning. So I walk to the office.  He (be) home, but we didn't telephone him.  She (help) me a lot by giving me a little of his time, but she preferred to go out.  He doesn't know the answer. He (krite) down the address.  She is very sleepy. She (stay) up very late last night.
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.	You
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15.	You park in that street. It is not permitted.  Look at George. He is working very well. He be ill.  There's someone at the door. I'm expecting Paul. It be Paul.  Ali's car is here. He be here.  The baby is asleep. You shout.  You've got plenty of time. You hurry.  A: "Do you want me to wait for you?" B: "No, it's OK. You wait."  I can't get any answer from my telephone. It be out of order.  Ann stayed in bed this morning because she go to work.  Tom has just given me a letter to post. I forget to post it.  Use a suitable present or past MODAL AUXILIARY:  He play chess when he was young.  You drive a car when you are 18.  I ask you a question?  She be 25. She looks older than that.  His telephone doesn't answer. He (go) to the club.  She entered the room carrying a wet umbrella. She (walk) in the rain.  My car didn't work this morning. So I walk to the office.  He (be) home, but we didn't telephone him.  She (help) me a lot by giving me a little of his time, but she preferred to go out.  He doesn't know the answer. He (study).  I can't find the house. I (write) down the address.  She is very sleepy. She (stay) up very late last night.  I go for a walk later. It depends on the weather.  The ground is covered with snow. It (snow) last night.  She (be) in a great hurry to leave for the theater because she left all the dinner dishes on the table.
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.  F) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.	You

<b>G</b> )	Fill in the blanks with suitable MODAL AUXILIARY VERBS:
1.	At the end of the month the Post Office will send him an enormous bill which he pay.
2.	When I was a child, I understand adults, and now that I am an adult I understand children.
3.	When I first went to England Iread English but Iunderstand it.
4.	I see your passport, please?
5.	He sees very badly, he wear glasses all the time.
6.	Pedestrians either use the crosswalk or cross the street at the traffic lights.
7.	The buses were all full; I take a taxi.
8.	You drive fast; there is a speed limit here.
9.	we all go to the football match tonight?
10.	You obey him.
11.	I know she was in because I heard her radio, but she didn't open the door. She (hear) the bell.
12.	A: I bought two bottles of milk. B: You
13.	I carry this heavy pack myself. I think I will ask for help.
14.	When I woke up this morning, the light was on. I
15.	I saw her at the office half an hour ago. She(be) at home now. It is almost impossible.
16.	I can't find my keys. I (put) them somewhere in my room.
17.	I don't know what all this noise about. It (be) my father breaking wood in the backyard.
18.	I can't find my mother. She
19.	The weather is overcast. It
20.	If you have finished your work, you
21.	you like to come to the cinema with us?
22.	I come in?
23.	Emily
24.	Deniz had no money, so she sold her car. A few days later she won a lot of money in a competition. She
25	(sell) her car.
25.	The accident happened because he was driving on the wrong side of the road. He (drive)on the right.
H) MODA	A mysterious letter has arrived for Tom by special delivery. He is nervous about opening it. Add suitable L VERBS to complete the dialogue. He is with Jill, his wife.
	I have a look at it? (permission)
	think who it's from. (negative ability)
	be important. (assumption) you read the postmark? (ability)
	be from the taxman. (possibility)
Tom: N	No, it be from him. He always uses a special envelope. (negative (assumption)
Tom: Y	
	Yes, I stop putting it off (obligation). Now, let's see. Is it good news or bad?
I)	Ves, I stop putting it off (obligation). Now, let's see. Is it good news or bad?  Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:
<b>I</b> ) 1.	Ves, I
I) 1. 2.	Praw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT: He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich) He spends all day walking round the town. (job)
I) 1. 2. 3.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT: He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich) He spends all day walking round the town. (job) They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist)
I) 1. 2. 3. 4.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich) He spends all day walking round the town. (job) They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist) She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter)
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich)  He spends all day walking round the town. (job)  They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist)  She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter)  I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor)
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich)  He spends all day walking round the town. (job)  They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist)  She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter)  I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor)  She teaches maths at the university. (stupid)
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich)  He spends all day walking round the town. (job)  They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist)  She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter)  I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor)  She teaches maths at the university. (stupid)  A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT: He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich) He spends all day walking round the town. (job) They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist) She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter) I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor) She teaches maths at the university. (stupid) A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich)  He spends all day walking round the town. (job)  They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist)  She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter)  I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor)  She teaches maths at the university. (stupid)  A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich)  He spends all day walking round the town. (job)  They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist)  She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter)  I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor)  She teaches maths at the university. (stupid)  A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich)  He spends all day walking round the town. (job)  They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist)  She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter)  I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor)  She teaches maths at the university. (stupid)  A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich)  He spends all day walking round the town. (job)  They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist)  She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter)  I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor)  She teaches maths at the university. (stupid)  A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.  9. A: 10.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich)  He spends all day walking round the town. (job)  They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist)  She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter)  I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor)  She teaches maths at the university. (stupid)  A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.  9. A: 10.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich) He spends all day walking round the town. (job) They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist) She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter) I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor) She teaches maths at the university. (stupid) A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.  9. A: 10.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich) He spends all day walking round the town. (job) They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist) She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter) I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor) She teaches maths at the university. (stupid) A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.  9. A: 10.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich) He spends all day walking round the town. (job) They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist) She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter) I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor) She teaches maths at the university. (stupid) A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That hurt a lot. B: It does. A: Listen! Do you hear a noise like someone shouting? B: Yes, I do. The new neighbours upstairs quarrel again.  A: I get a rise in my salary soon. B: What makes you think so? The boss seemed very pleased with my last project. A: That man over there looks like our district manager. B: No, he be him. He went to the USA three days ago and hasn't returned yet.  Fill in MUST or MUSTN'T: It's cold. You leave without your jacket. You eat fruit and vegetables to stay healthy.
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.  9. A: 10.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich)  He spends all day walking round the town. (job) They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist) She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter) I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor) She teaches maths at the university. (stupid) A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That
I) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.  9. A: 10.  J) 1. 2. 3.	Draw conclusions using CAN'T / MUST / MIGHT:  He drives a very expensive car and owns a private plane. (rich) He spends all day walking round the town. (job) They are asking the way to the city center. (tourist) She works for a daily newspaper. She goes to the big football matches. (sports reporter) I thought he studied medicine, but she's going to an outdoor job now. (doctor) She teaches maths at the university. (stupid) A: What happened to your leg? A:Oh! That hurt a lot. B: It does. A: Listen! Do you hear a noise like someone shouting? B: Yes, I do. The new neighbours upstairs quarrel again.  A: I get a rise in my salary soon. B: What makes you think so? The boss seemed very pleased with my last project. A: That man over there looks like our district manager. B: No, he be him. He went to the USA three days ago and hasn't returned yet.  Fill in MUST or MUSTN'T: It's cold. You leave without your jacket. You eat fruit and vegetables to stay healthy.

WOR	KSHEET 39 SUBJECT : Modals
A)	Use a suitable present or past MODAL AUXILIARY:
1.	I can't find my book. I (leave) it on the bus.
2.	They don't answer their phone; they (go) away on their vacation.
3.	John went to the movies last night, but he
4.	The lights have gone out. A fuse
5.	She(go) to school. It's Saturday.
6.	You were stupid to go skiing here. You
7.	She(sing) like an angel when she was a kid.
8.	I make a suggestion?
9.	You go and see "Batman". It's a great film.
10.	He came home alone. You
11.	He read the message but he
12.	I
13.	A: Can I have some sweets? I am hungry.
B:	You hungry. You have just had dinner.
14.	Tom
15.	He looked so tired. He (work) very hard.
16.	He be a very clever boy. He has entered the university very easily.
D)	E'IL' AL LIGHT ON THE CAN'T MAY MICHT COULD THE PART FORMS ALT.
<b>B</b> )	Fill in the blanks using MUST, CAN'T, MAY, MIGHT, COULD and PAST FORMS of them:
1.	Sally looks sad and worried. She
2. 3.	
3. 4.	Mr. Treves hasn't come to work yet. He has never been late for work. He (miss) the bus. Timmy is a very good boy. He isn't naughty, so he
	(break) it.
5.	I'm sure that I dropped my key in the car. It(be)there at the moment.
6.	The street is wet this morning. I'm not sure but it(rain) last night.
7.	A: I talked to your science teacher at school yesterday.B: You (talk) to her because she wasn't at school yesterday.
8.	A: The man was being taken to hospital. He (have) an accident. B:Yes, I'm sure he had an accident.
9.	A: Will you come to my birthday party tomorrow? B: I (come) to your party because I have to look after my little sister.
10.	A: I'm going to do a parachute jump next week. B: You are going to jump out of an aeroplane! But you're 73 years old! You
A:	It really (be) wonderful looking down on everything. I've always wanted to try it.
B:	But anything could happen. You (be) injured, or even killed. I wouldn't take the risk.
A:	Well, your life (be) much fun if you never take risks. You ought to try it, too. You never know.
	You (enjoy) it. B:Enjoy it! You (be) joking.
11.	She knew everything about our plans. She
12.	He (eat) the roasted beef when we were out. He is a vegeterian.
13.	Mrs. White bought a new fur coat! She(win) a lottery.
14.	John said he would ring, but he hasn't. He
15.	The children (study) in the library now because they have a test tomorrow.
16.	The singer has got a sore throath, so she
17.	I
18.	He drank three glasses of water. He
19.	A: Where's the cat? B: It
20.	The police arrested him right away. They
21.	He had no money, so he
22.	We can't wait any longer. Something
23.	They all shouted in fear. They (be) very afraid.
24.	A: Your dog bit me as I was standing in the hall. B: It (be) my dog. It was with me all day.
25.	A: I phoned you at 9 o'clock this morning and got no answer. B: I
	planted some flowers this morning.
26.	My grandmother always has a rest at this time of the day, so she (take) a nap now.
27.	Mrs. Green wasn't good at ice-skating, but she insisted on and broke her leg. She (give) up doing that.
28.	A: I'm afraid Ted is watching TV again. B: He (watch) TV, because his room is completely silent and dark. He (sleep).
29.	That carpet was made by hand. It (sleep).  That carpet was made by hand. It (take) a long time to make it.

<b>C</b> )			NEEDN'T do and then write them down as in the
exampl		MUSTN'T	NEEDN'T
	ur room	cheat on the exams	do your homework regularly run in the halls
listen to the teacher talk during the test		visit the teacher	
		1 0	get to class late
wash yo	our hand before meal	wear a tie at the parties	
2.		e exams.	
3.			
<i>4</i> .			
5.			
<i>5</i> . 6.			
7.			
8.			
9.			
10.			
10.			
D)	Complete the sentences	with MUST / MUSTN'T or NE	FDN'T•
		ime. I must hurry. I have got p	
1.		t for you?" "No, it's okay. You	
2.		post. I fo	
3.		come if you don't want to but I ho	
4.		home so we	
5.			carefully and you lose it.
6.		t, so you buy	
7.		ou get up ear	
8.		see the doctor.	
9.		put on your coat.	
10.		. take too many aspirins in one da	V.
			J.
WORK	SHEET 40 SUBJI	ECT : Used to / Would / Be used	to
<b>A</b> )		s using USED TO or BE USED T	
1.		(live) in Finland, but now	
2.			classroom, but now he prefers to sit in the front row.
3.			s in a big field near my house after school every day.
4.			They(play) outside in the big field near our
	house. They play there a		,
5.	People	(believe) that the world	l was flat.
6.	Trains	(be) the main means of cross-con	ntinental travel. Today, most people take airplanes
	for long-distance travel.		
7.	Ms. Stanton's job requir	es her to travel extensively through	hout the world. She (travel) by plane.
8.			(have) fish for breakfast. I
		(have) cheese and bread for br	reakfast.
9.	What	(do) on summer days when y	ou were a child?
10.	Bill lives alone. He does	n't mind this. Because he	(live) alone.
11.	Tom	(drink) a lot of coffee. Now h	e prefers tea.
12.			lways worked hard. So I (work) hard.
13.	Some friends of yours ha	ave just moved into a flat on a bus	y street. It is very noisy. They will noise.
14.	When we were children,	we	(swim) every day.
15.	I haven't been to the cine	ema for ages now. We	(go) a lot.
16.	Dennis gave up smoking	two years ago. He	(smoke)
<b>B</b> )	Rewrite the sentences u	sing USED TO:	
	n she was a child, she liv	ed in a small village. When she v	vas a child, she used to live in a small village.
2.		an, he enjoyed playing basketball.	
3.	In ancient Rome, wall pa	nintings were a popular form of ad	vertising.
4.		nd, her parents read stories to her.	
5.		ra, life was cheap in Turkey.	
6.		nool, but he has now forgotten.	
7.	Susan was a nurse before	e she got married and raised a fam	ily.

- 8. Sally played tennis when abroad, but she prefers swimming now.
- 9. Before they bought their house, they lived in an apartment.
- 10. While she was going to university, she worked in a doctor's office.
- 11. Before he married his second wife, he was quite happy.

<b>C</b> )	Complete the text about Ziggy Starr when she was a child using USED TO / DIDN'T USE TO and the
verbs	s in brackets:
I didn	1't use to have (not have) many friends when I was a child so I(play) with my toys all day.
	(worry) about things a lot but I (not bite) my nails or suck
my th	numb. I remember that I
<b>D</b> )	Complete the text using USED TO and the verbs in the box: do give have learn read wear
Schoo	ol has changed since I was a student. We used to wear school uniform and I didn't like that very much. We
	a lot of lessons and most of them were difficult. We
	lots of books and we everything by heart. And our teachers us a lot
	its and examinations. Some of them were impossible! I think school is easier now than it was 50 years ago.
E)	Use USED TO / WOULD (a repeated action in the past:
1.	I used to be (be) very shy. Whenever a stranger came to our house, I would hide (hide) in a closet.
2.	I remember my Aunt Susan very well. Every time she came to our house, she (give) me a big kiss and pinch my cheek.

3.	1(be) atraid of flying. My heart(start) pounding every time I stepped on a
	plane. But now I'm used to flying and enjoy it.
4.	I got a new bicycle when I was ten. My friends

- 5. When my grandfather was a boy and had a cold, his mother ......(make) him go to bed. Then she ......(put) goose fat on his chest.
- 6. When I was a child, I ...... (take) a flashlight to bed with me so that I could read comic books without my parents' knowing about it.

### WORKSHEET 41 SUBJECT: Some / Any / Much / Many / A lot of / (a) Few / (a) Little

# A) Fill in SOME or ANY as in the example:

1.	Are there any	rabb	oits in the	garden?	
----	---------------	------	-------------	---------	--

- 2. Are there ...... children in the class?
- 3. There aren't ..... chairs in the room.
- 4. Are there ..... birds in the tree?
- 5. There isn't ..... money in the bag.
- 6. There is ...... coffee in the cup.
- 7. There are ...... policemen in the police station.
- 8. Are there ..... fish in the water.
- 9. Are there ..... oranges in the basket?
- 10. There isn't ..... milk in the fridge.
- 11. I have ..... tea, but I don't have ..... sugar.
- 12. Is there ..... meat at home?
- 13. There were ...... apples here a minute ago.
- 14. There aren't ...... glasses on the table.
- 15. Please buy me ..... stamps at the post office.

### B) Write what they have got and what they haven't got:

	tomatoes	potatoes	meat	bread
Teresa	*	*	*	
Richard + Jeni	ny	*	*	*
Mark		*	*	*

Ι

Sally	*	*	*
1.	Teresa has got some tomatoes, some meat and some bread	but she	hasn't got any potatoes.
2.	Richard and Jenny		
3.	Mark		
4.	Sally		
	~~		
<b>C</b> )	Fill in HOW MUCH, HOW MANY, A FEW, A LITTL	E. SOM	E or ANY:
1.	A: bananas would you like, sir?	B:	Just, please.
2.	A: Can I have milk?	B:	Sorry, we haven't got milk.
3.	A: bread would you like?	B:	Just, please.
4.	A: carrots do we have?	B:	We have only
5.	A: oranges do we need?	B:	We don't need oranges.
6.	A:sugar would you like in your coffee?	B:	Just, please.
7.	A: Could I have tea, please?		course. Would you like biscuits, too?
8.	A: Is there wine in the fridge?	B:	No, we need to buy
9.	A:	B:	Just
10.	A: Have you got	B:	Yes would you like?
10.	71. Have you got potatoes:	ъ.	res would you like.
D)	Fill in SOME, ANY, MUCH or MANY:		
1.	A: I'd like eggs, please.	B:	Of course. How would you like?
A:	Six, please. Are there tomatoes?	B:	Certainly. How do you need?
2.	A: I'd like olive oil.	B:	How do you need?
A:	Half a bottle. Is there flour?	B:	Certainly. How do you need?
E)	Fill in HOW MUCH or HOW MANY:		
1.	potatoes do we need?		
2.	sugar would you like?		
3.	milk is there in the fridg	ge?	
4.	eggs do you want?		
5.	ham do you need?		
F)	Write (C) for the correct sentences, as in the example:		
1.	a. There aren't some tomatoes in the fridge.		ere aren't any tomatoes in the fridge.
2.	a. I'd like some soup, please.		ike some soup, please.
3.	a. Would you like some orange juice?		you like some orange juice?
4.	a. How much cherries do you need?		ow many cherries do you need?
5.	a. I'd like some rice for lunch.		l like a rice for lunch.
6.	a. Would you like some bread?		you like some bread?
7.	a. No thanks. I don't want any coffee.		thanks. I'd like any coffee.
8.	a. "Here's your hamburger."		v many is it?"
	b. "Here's your hamburger."		v much is it?"
9.	a. How much you want?		ow much do you want?
10.	a. I'm hungry. Is there anything to eat?	b. I'r	n hungry. Is this anything to eat?
TI/OD!		/NO	
	KSHEET 42 SUBJECT: SOME-/ANY-/EVERY		
A)	Complete the sentences using SOMEONE / ANYONE / CHING / NOTHING / SOMEWHERE / ANYHWHERE /		
	YWHERE:	NOWI	ERE/EVERIONE/EVERITHING/
1.	Do you have in your pocket?		
2.	Bob doesn't have in his pocket	4	
3.	My roommate is speaking to on t		2
3. 4.	Ann didn't tell her secret.	me phon	<b>.</b>
<del>4</del> . 5.	I talked to	out my l	sill
<i>5</i> . 6.	Jane gave me for my birthday.	out my t	JIII.
7.		dov	
7. 8.	Paul didn't give me for my birth Did Paul give you for your birth		
8. 9.			
9. 10.	My brother is sitting at his desk, and he is writing a letter t A: The room is empty. B: You're right. There is .		to talls to have
	A: The room is empty. B: You're right. There is . A: What did you do last night? B: I didn't do		
11. 12.	A: What did you do last night? B: I didn't do They won't go		
12. 13.		Vac	Retty does
13.	A: Does have a red pen? B:	i es.	Betty does.

14. 15.	If wants to leave early, he or she can.  There is
B) anvt	Complete the sentences using SOMEONE / ANYONE / NO ONE / SOMETHING / THING / NOTHING / SOMEWHERE / ANYHWHERE / NOWHERE / EVERYONE / EVERYTHING /
	YWHERE:
1.	The bus was completely empty. There was
2.	The party was very nice enjoyed it.
3.	Tom is very popular likes him.
4.	was very kind to us. They helped us too much.
5.	can make her happy because she is very sad now.
6.	I opened the door but there was there.
7.	telephoned the police but he didn't give his name.
8.	Is living in that house? It looks empty.
9.	I heard falling down the stairs.
10.	is here, no absentees.
11.	Jane was very hungry, so she wanted to go to eat a hamburger.
12.	John went exciting last week.
13.	She stayed in Dstanbul for a month and visited in this city.
14.	What's wrong? Have you got in your eye?
15.	Does mind if I smoke?
16.	A: Where did you go for your holidays? B: I stayed at home.
17.	The accident looked serious but fortunately was injured.
18.	A: What did you have for breakfast? B: I don't usually have for breakfast.
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	They don't know anyone in this town. They know She met no one at the bus-stop. She didn't You told nobody to go with you. You We ate nothing until dinner. We didn't She told no one nothing about last night. She didn't She didn't tell anybody about her plans. She told I didn't say anything. I said The station isn't anywhere near here. The station is I don't want anything to drink. I want We did nothing during our vacation. We
Man Office Woma Man	man: Hello. Can I speak tosomebody in the Accounts Office, please?  : I'm sorry, madam. It's after 6:00. There isn't in the Accounts now has gone home.  n: But I must speak to today.  : I'm sorry. There's here. Can you phone back in the ng? There will be here then.  hing anything nothing everything
	ter: No, thanks. I don't want
	r: But you've had
	u feeling ill?
•	ter: No. Don't worry is fine. I'm just not hungry. That's all.
somew	
c)	Man: I've got to stay. I need for two nights. I've tried all the
hotels	near here, but is full. I can't find a room
E) 1. 2. 3.	Rewrite the sentences. Use the words in brackets: There isn's anything in the fridge. (nothing) There's nothing in the fridge. I've got nothing to say. (anything) There's nobody at home. (anybody)

- 4. They haven't got anywhere to live. (nowhere)
- 5. There isn't anyone outside. (no one)
- 6. We've got nowhere to sit down. (anywhere)

# **WORKSHEET 43 SUBJECT : Tag questions**

A)	Put A QUESTION TAG at the end of each sentence:
----	---

1.	Tom won't be late, will he	?
2.	They were very angry,	?
3.	Ann's on holiday,	?
4.	You weren't listening,	
5.	Sue doesn't like onions,	
6.	Jack's applied for the job,	?
7.	You've got a camera,	
8.	You can type,	
9.	He won't mind if I go early,	?
10.	Tom could help you,	?
11.	There are a lot of people here,	
12.	Let's have dinner,	?
13.	This isn't very interesting,	
14.	I'm too fat,	?
15.	You wouldn't tell anyone,	?
16.	Listen,	?
17.	I shouldn't have got angry,	?
18.	Don't drop it,	?
19.	They had to go home,	?
20.	He'd never seen you before,	?

## B) Write a sentence with A QUESTION TAG:

- 1. You are with a friend outside a restaurant. You are looking at the prices. It's very expensive. What do you say? It's very expensive, isn't it?
- 2. You look out of the window. It's a beautiful day. What do you say to your friend? It's ......
- 3. You've just come out of the cinema with your friend. You both really enjoyed the film. You thought it was great. What do you say? The film......
- 4. Tom's hair is much shorter. Clearly he has had his hair cut. What do you sat to him? You ......
- 5. You are shopping. You are trying on a jacket. You look in the mirror: it doesn't look very nice. What do you say to your friend? It ......
- 6. You are talking about Bill. You know that Bill works very hard. Everyone knows this. What do you say about Bill? Bill ......

### C) Complete the conversation. Put in the QUESTION TAGS:

Jeff: Fine, but I haven't got any money. You couldn't lend me five pounds, .....

Mary: OK, I'll pay then. I'll meet you outside at eight o'clock. Don't be late, .....

### D) Put A QUESTION TAG at the end of each sentence:

1.	You don't like this music,
2.	Robert isn't at work today,
3.	I'm too late,
4.	You haven't seen the newspaper,
5.	Lynne speaks French and German,
6.	They didn't go to the concert,
7.	You'd like to have something to eat,
8.	We're leaving tomorrow,
9.	You couldn't do me a favour,
10.	You don't know where Sarah is,
11.	Switch on the light for me,
12	Don't forget to lock the door

13.	Nobody was watching the TV,?
14.	Everyone will be here soon,?
15.	Nothing terrible has happened,?
16.	There's plenty of time,?
17.	Pass me that magazine,?
18.	Let's have a cup of tea,?
19.	It's a good restaurant,?
20.	You haven't seen my keys,?
E)	Add TAG QUESTIONS to the following:
1.	They want to come, don't they?
2.	Elizabeth is a dentist,?
3.	They won't be here,?
4.	There aren't any problems,?
5.	That is your umbrella,?
6.	George is a student,?
7.	He's learned a lot in the last couple of years,?
8.	He has a bicyce,?
9.	Joan can't come with us,?
10.	She'll help us later,?
11.	Peggy would like to come with us to the party,?
12.	Those aren't Fred's books,?
13.	You've never been to Paris,?
14.	Something is wrong with Jane today,?
15.	Everyone can learn how to swim,?
16.	Nobody cheated on the exam,?
17.	Nothing went wrong while I was gone,?
18.	I am invited,?
TY/OD:	VOLUME AA OVER OF CO. A
	KSHEET 44 SUBJECT : Causatives
<b>A</b> )	Complete the sentences with the words in parentheses:
1. 2.	The doctor made the patient stay in bed. (stay)  Mrs. Crane had her house painted (paint)
2. 3.	The teacher had the class
3. 4.	I made my son
4. 5.	Don got some kids in the neighborhood
5. 6.	I went to the bank to have a check
7.	Tom had a bad headache yesterday, so he got his twin brother Tim
7.	to class for him. The teacher didn't know the difference. (go)
8.	When Scott went shopping, he found a jacket he really liked. After he had the sleeves
0.	, it fit him perfectly. (shorten)
9.	My boss made me
10.	Alice stopped at the service station to have the tank
11.	I got Mary me some money so I could go to a movie last night. (lend)
12.	Mr. Fields went to a doctor to have the wart on his nose
13.	Peeling onions always makes me
14.	Tom Sawyer was supposed to paint the fence, but he didn't want to do it. He was a very clever boy. Somehow
	he got his friends
15.	We had a professional photographer pictures of everyone who participated in our wedding. (take)
16.	I spilled some tomato sauce on my suit coat. Now I need to get my suit
<b>B</b> )	Circle the correct one:
1.	She has to get her hair
	a) to do b) do c) done d) did
2.	Our teacher is going to make us a tape.
	a) listen to b) listened to c) to listen to d) listen
3.	They had to have him their summer house.
	a) painted b) paint c) to paint d) painting
4.	Do you know where I can get my car?
_	a) washed b) to wash c) wash d) washes
5.	The comedian was not able to make us

	a) laughing	b) to laugh	c) laugh	d) laughed
6.			your ra	
	a) fix		c) fixed	d) fixing
7.	I can never make		her min	
	a) change	b) to change		d) changing
8.	We had two pict	ures		
	a) take		c) to take	
9.			father	
	a) bought	b) to buy	c) buy	d) buying
10.			my ro	
		b) cleaned		8
11.			get him	
10	a) talk		,	d) to talk
12.			ne trees	
	a) cut down	b) to cut down	c) cutting down	d) cutted down
WORK	SHEET 45			
<b>SUBJE</b>	CT : Bothand	d / Either o	or / Neither	nor / Not only but also
<b>A</b> )				.OR / NEITHER NOR :
Examp	les: * Tom was la	ate. So was Ann.	<b>Both Tom and A</b>	nn were late.
* He di	dn't write. He di	dn't telephone. H	He neither wrote	nor telephoned.
1.	The hotel wasn't	t clean. And it was	sn't comfortable.	The hotel was
2.	It was a very bor	ring movie. It was	very long too. Th	ne movie was
3.	Is that man's nar	me Richard? Or is	s it Robert? It's on	e of the two. That man's name
4.	I don't have the	time to take a vac	ation. And I don't	have the money. I have
5.				chever you prefer. We
6.	He gave up his jo	ob because he nee	eded a change. Als	so because the pay was low. He gave up his job both
7.		noke. And she doe		
8.	The front of the	house needs paint	ting. The back nee	ds painting too
		•	g. me ewen nee	as painting too.
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	You have met h The driver was in Wheat is grown He buys used can You had lunch w	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accid in Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us vith your friends.	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothed dent. Was the passen grown in Kansas sed cars?  Did you have ding	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used car You had lunch w The city suffers	estions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accid in Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. I from air pollution	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothed dent. Was the passed grown in Kansas sed cars? Did you have ding. Does it suffer from	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  ner with them?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b)	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used car You had lunch w The city suffers Use NOT ONLY	estions. Use paire is father. Have ynjured in the accidin Kansas. Is corners. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed a grown in Kansas sed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from SO	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  ner with them? om water pollution?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used can You had lunch w The city suffers Use NOT ONL' I know you are	estions. Use paire is father. Have ynjured in the accidin Kansas. Is corners. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed a grown in Kansas sed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from SO	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  ner with them?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used can You had lunch w The city suffers Use NOT ONL I know you are also chemistry.	estions. Use paire is father. Have ynjured in the accidin Kansas. Is corners. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. A	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed a grown in Kansas seed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from SO	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ? her with them? her water pollution? chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. <b>b</b> ) 1. 2.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used can You had lunch w The city suffers Use NOT ONL I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi	estions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accidin Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution are but your friends. It studying math. As the is living with his	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed agrown in Kansas seed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from SO Are you studying	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ? her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used car You had lunch w The city suffers  Use NOT ONLY I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cou	estions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accidin Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution at the studying math. At n is living with hintry has good uni	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed agrown in Kansas seed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from SO Are you studying	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ? her with them? om water pollution? chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used car You had lunch w The city suffers  Use NOT ONL! I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cou I know you lost	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accidin Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. An is living with hintry has good univyour wallet. Did y	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed grown in Kansassed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from SO Are you studying im. Is his mother-iversities. Does the	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e too?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used car You had lunch w The city suffers  Use NOT ONL! I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cou I know you lost I know she goes	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accidin Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. An is living with hintry has good univour wallet. Did y to school. Does st	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed grown in Kansassed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from SO Are you studying tim. Is his mother-iversities. Does the you lose your keys	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e too? e job too?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used car You had lunch w The city suffers  Use NOT ONL! I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cou I know you lost I know she goes I know he bough	estions. Use paire is father. Have you njured in the accide in Kansas. Is corners. Does he sell us with your friends. It from air pollution are pollution are but a living with hintry has good unity our wallet. Did your school. Does set a coat. Did he but a father.	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed agrown in Kansassed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from the conjunction of the	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e too? e job too?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used car You had lunch w The city suffers  Use NOT ONLY I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cou I know you lost I know she goes I know he bough  Use EITHER	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accidin Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. A n is living with hintry has good unityour wallet. Did y to school. Does sit a coat. Did he b OR	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed grown in Kansas sed cars? Did you have dim a. Does it suffer from SO  Are you studying tim. Is his mother-inversities. Does the you lose your keys the have a full-tim my a new pair of states.	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e too? e job too? hoes too?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used car You had lunch w The city suffers  Use NOT ONLY I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cou I know you lost I know she goes I know he bough  Use EITHER	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accidin Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. A n is living with hintry has good unityour wallet. Did y to school. Does sit a coat. Did he b OR	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed grown in Kansas sed cars? Did you have dim a. Does it suffer from SO  Are you studying tim. Is his mother-inversities. Does the you lose your keys the have a full-tim my a new pair of states.	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e too? e job too?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. c) 1.	You have met h The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used car You had lunch w The city suffers  Use NOT ONLY I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cou I know you lost t I know she goes I know he bough Use EITHER John has your bo	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accid in Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution are pollution are pollution by BUT AL studying math. At is living with hintry has good unityour wallet. Did y to school. Does stat a coat. Did he be OR	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from the conjunction of the c	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e job too? hoes too? hoes too?  right? Yes, either John or Mary has my book.
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. c) 1. 2.	You have met he The driver was in Wheat is grown the buys used can You had lunch we The city suffers in Use NOT ONL' I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cout I know you lost it know you lost it know she goes I know he bough Use EITHER John has your boundered	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accid in Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. It from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. At n is living with hintry has good unityour wallet. Did y to school. Does so at a coat. Did he book, or Mary has y give your friend a	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed grown in Kansassed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from SO  Are you studying im. Is his mother-iversities. Does the you lose your keys he have a full-time may a new pair of support book. Is that a book for her birting was the support of the suppor	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e job too? hoes too? right? Yes, either John or Mary has my book. hday, or you're going to give her a pen. Is that right?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. c) 1. 2. 3.	You have met he The driver was in Wheat is grown the buys used can You had lunch we The city suffers in Use NOT ONL' I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cout I know you lost in I know she goes I know he bough Use EITHER John has your bour your regoing to You're going to Your sister will in	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accide in Kansas. Is corners. Does he sell us with your friends. It from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. At it is living with hintry has good univour wallet. Did y to school. Does set a coat. Did he be OR	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed grown in Kansassed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from the constant of the	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e job too? hoes too? hoes too?  right? Yes, either John or Mary has my book. hday, or you're going to give her a pen. Is that right? ther will meet you there. Right?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. c) 1. 2. 3. 4.	You have met he The driver was in Wheat is grown the buys used can You had lunch we The city suffers in Use NOT ONL' I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your coul I know you lost in I know she goes I know he bough Use EITHER John has your bounder You're going to You're going to Your sister will in They can go swi	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accidin Kansas. Is corners. Does he sell us with your friends. It from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. At it is living with hintry has good univour wallet. Did y to school. Does set a coat. Did he be OR	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed agrown in Kansassed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from the constant of the	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e job too? hoes too? hoes too?  right? Yes, either John or Mary has my book. hday, or you're going to give her a pen. Is that right? ther will meet you there. Right? hat right?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. c) 1. 2. 3.	You have met he The driver was in Wheat is grown the buys used can You had lunch we The city suffers in Use NOT ONL' I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your coul I know you lost in I know she goes I know he bough Use EITHER John has your bounder You're going to You're going to Your sister will in They can go swi	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accidin Kansas. Is corners. Does he sell us with your friends. It from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. At it is living with hintry has good univour wallet. Did y to school. Does set a coat. Did he be OR	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed agrown in Kansassed cars? Did you have ding a Does it suffer from the constant of the	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e job too? hoes too? hoes too?  right? Yes, either John or Mary has my book. hday, or you're going to give her a pen. Is that right? ther will meet you there. Right?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. c) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	You have met he The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used can You had lunch we The city suffers  Use NOT ONL! I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your coul I know you lost ye I know she goes I know he bough  Use EITHER John has your bo You're going to You're going to Your sister will a They can go swi You're going to	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accidin Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. A studying math. A n is living with hintry has good unityour wallet. Did y to school. Does set a coat. Did he b OR	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed cars? Did you have dimanded in the constant of the co	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e job too? hoes too? hoes too?  right? Yes, either John or Mary has my book. hday, or you're going to give her a pen. Is that right? ther will meet you there. Right? hat right?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. c) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. d)	You have met he The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used can You had lunch we The city suffers  Use NOT ONLY I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your coul I know your coul I know you lost I know she goes I know he bough  Use EITHER John has your bo You're going to Your sister will in They can go swi You're going to Use NEITHER	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accidin Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. If from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. A studying math. A n is living with hintry has good unity our wallet. Did y to school. Does state a coat. Did he b OR	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed cars? Did you have dimarked by the possible of the conference o	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e too? e job too? hoes too?  right? Yes, either John or Mary has my book. hday, or you're going to give her a pen. Is that right? ther will meet you there. Right? hat right? g to vote for Mr. Jones. Right?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. c) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. d) 1.	You have met he The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used can You had lunch we The city suffers  Use NOT ONLY I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cout I know your cout I know you lost it I know you lost it I know he bough  Use EITHER John has your bot You're going to You're going to Your sister will it They can go swit You're going to Use NEITHER He doesn't like of	stions. Use paire is father. Have y njured in the accide in Kansas. Is corn rs. Does he sell us with your friends. It from air pollution Y BUT AL studying math. As the studying math. As the studying with hintry has good unity our wallet. Does sint a coat. Did he book, or Mary has y give your friend a meet you at the air mming, or they cay vote for Mr. Smit NOR	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed cars? Did you have dim and the possible of the passed cars? Did you have dim and the passed cars? Are you studying at the passed cars. Are you studying at the passed cars are passed cars? Are you studying at the passed cars are passed cars? Are you lose your keys the have a full-time up a new pair of so your book. Is that a book for her birth a passed cars are play tennis. Is the passed cars? No, he like the passed cars are passed cars.	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e too? e job too? hoes too?  right? Yes, either John or Mary has my book. hday, or you're going to give her a pen. Is that right? ther will meet you there. Right? hat right? g to vote for Mr. Jones. Right?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. c) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. d) 1. 2.	You have met he The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used can You had lunch we The city suffers  Use NOT ONLY I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cout I know your cout I know you lost it I know she goes I know he bough  Use EITHER John has your bot You're going to Your sister will in They can go swit You're going to Use NEITHER He doesn't like of Her husband does	stions. Use paire is father. Have you in the accide in Kansas. Is corners. Does he sell us with your friends. It from air pollution are pollut	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed grown in Kansas sed cars? Did you have dim a Does it suffer from SO  Are you studying time. Is his mother-inversities. Does the rou lose your keys he have a full-time uy a new pair of so your book. Is that a book for her birth rport, or your brown an play tennis. Is the ch, or you're going the ch. Do her children	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e too? e job too? hoes too?  right? Yes, either John or Mary has my book. hday, or you're going to give her a pen. Is that right? ther will meet you there. Right? hat right? g to vote for Mr. Jones. Right?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. b) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. c) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. d) 1.	You have met he The driver was it Wheat is grown He buys used can You had lunch we The city suffers  Use NOT ONLY I know you are also chemistry. I know his cousi I know your cout I know your cout I know you lost of I know she goes I know he bough  Use EITHER John has your bot You're going to Your sister will of They can go swit You're going to Use NEITHER He doesn't like of Her husband does The students are	stions. Use paire is father. Have you in the accide in Kansas. Is corners. Does he sell us with your friends. It from air pollution are pollution are pollution are but a studying math. As tudying math. As tudying math. As tudying with hintry has good universely on the pollution of the but a coat. Did he but a coat. Did he but a maning, or they can wote for Mr. Smit to school. Does he likesn't speak Englis n't wide awake to	ed conjunctions. a rou met his mothedent. Was the passed arrown in Kansas sed cars? Did you have dim. Does it suffer from SO  Are you studying im. Is his mother-iversities. Does the rou lose your keys he have a full-time may a new pair of seyour book. Is that a book for her birt rport, or your brown an play tennis. Is the tea? No, he like the Do her children boday. Is the teache	a) Use BOTH AND er? Yes, I have met both his father and his mother. senger injured in the accident? ?  her with them? om water pollution?  chemistry too? Yes, I'm studying not only math but n-low living with him too? e United States have good universities too? e too? e job too? hoes too?  right? Yes, either John or Mary has my book. hday, or you're going to give her a pen. Is that right? ther will meet you there. Right? hat right? g to vote for Mr. Jones. Right?

70

- 5. She doesn't enjoy hunting. Does she enjoy fishing?
- 6. The result wasn't good. Was the result bad?

# e) Combine the following into sentences that contain parallel structure. Used appropriate paired conjunctions: BOTH...AND / NOT ONLY... BUT ALSO / EITHER... OR / NEITHER... NOR:

- 1. He does not have a pen. He does not have paper. He has neither a pen nor paper.
- 2. Ron enjoys horseback riding. Bob enjoys horseback riding.
- 3. You can have tea, or you can have coffee.
- 4. Arthur is not in class today. Ricardo is not in class today.
- 5. Arthur is absent. Ricardo is absent.
- 6. We can fix dinner for them here, or we can take them to a restaurant.
- 7. She wants to buy a Chevrolet, or she wants to buy a Toyota.
- 8. The leopard faces extinction. The tiger faces extinction.
- 9. The library does not have the book I need. The bookstore does not have the book I need.
- 10. We could fly, or we could take the train.

# C) Combine the following using BOTH...AND / NOT ONLY... BUT ALSO / EITHER... OR / NEITHER... NOR:

- 1. Paul must go to class. Jean must go to class. Both Paul and Jean must go to class.
- 2. Paul speaks English. Jean speaks English.
- 3. Paul hasn't left yet. Jean hasn't left yet.
- 4. Shall I go to by air, or shall I go by sea?
- 5. Paul didn't stay long. Jean didn't stay long.
- 6. Paul has a two-car garage. Jean has a two-car garage.
- 7. Shall I work tonight, or shall I go out?
- 8. Paul's house is very central. Jean's house is very central.
- 9. Paul recognized the man. Jean recognized the man.
- 10. Shall I have a swim, or shall I go by bus?

### **WORKSHEET 46 SUBJECT : Articles**

A)	Put in A / AN or THE. Sometimes you don't need either word – you leave it blank.
1.	There was waiter standing at entrance of restaurant. I ordered him
•	glass of vodka with some juice in it.
2.	There was question I wanted to ask biology teacher about kangaroo. She had said kangaroo carried her baby in kind of bag in front part of her body. I wanted to know how many baby cangroos it could carry at time.
3.	"Is that your wife?" "No, my wife's woman in red dress."
4.	I work with man and two women man is quite nice, but women are not very friendly.
5.	What's in newspaper?
6.	Can you show me that book, please?
7.	What's name of woman in blue dress?
8.	water turns into ice at 0 degree C.
9.	I like steak, but I don't like eggs.
10.	She lives in nice flat on fifth floor of old house.
11.	It's terrible eggs are \$ 2 dozen.
12.	There was boy and girl in the room. boy was Japanese but girl looked
10	foreign. She was wearing fur coat.
13.	This morning I bought newspaper and magazine newspaper is in my bag but I don't know where magazine is.
14.	"Have you got car?" "No, I've never had car in my life."
15.	We don't go to cinema very much these days. In fact, in town where we live there isn't cinema.
16.	Don't stay in that hotel beds are very uncomfortable.
17.	After I leave school, I want to go to university.
<b>B</b> )	Put in A / AN or THE. Sometimes you don't need either word – you leave it blank.
1.	John Colloway is bank manager. He works in bank in center of London.
	morning he gets up at seven o'clock, has breakfast and cup of coffee, and reads"Times". Then he goes to work by bus. In morning, he usually makes
	one calls, sees customers and dictates letters. He has lunch at

	restaurant near bank. In afternoon he works until five or five-thirty, and then goes
	He doesn't work on Saturdays or Sundays; he goes to cinema or reads. He likes novels
	history. He is not married. He has sister in Oxford and brother in London.
2.	Have you got camera?
3.	You need visa to visit foreign countries, but not all of them.
4.	When we reached the city center, shops were still open but most of them were already closed.
5.	Jack has got very long legs, so he's fast runner.
6.	I'm looking for job. And did Ann get job she applied for?
7.	Did police find person who stole your bicycle?
8.	We went out for meal last night restaurant we went to was excellent.
9.	This morning I had boiled egg and toast for breakfast.
10.	Tom always gives Ann flowers on her birthday.
11.	I went into the shop and asked to speak to manager.
12.	There's no need to buy any milk milkman brings it every morning.
13.	It was warm and sunny, so we decided to sit in garden.
14.	Jane is teacher. Her parents were teachers too.
15.	Bill's got big feet.
16.	Would you like to be actor?
<b>C</b> )	Put a suitable article into the blanks:
1.	My neighbour is photographer; let's ask him for advice about colour films.
2.	I had very bad night; I didn't sleep wink.
3.	He is very out might, I drain t steep meat at his house.
4.	youngest boy has just started going to school; eldest boy is at college.
5.	I went to school to talk to headmistress. I persuaded her to let Ann give up
	gymnastics and take ballet lessons instead.
6.	There was knock on door. I opened it and found small dark man in check
	overcoat and soft hat.
7.	- Are John and Mary cousins? - No, they aren't cousins; they are brother andsister.
8.	postman's little boy says that he'd rather be dentist than doctor, because
	dentists don't get called out at night.
9.	- Would you like to hear story about Englishman, Irishman and Scotsman?
	- No. I've heard stories about Englishmen, Irishmen and Scotsmen
	before and they are all same.
10.	" modern burglars don't hide under beds." said her daughter.
11.	most of stories that people tell about Irish aren't true.
12.	Like many women, she loves tea parties and gossip.
13.	On Sundays my father stays in bed till ten o'clock, readingSunday papers.
14.	I have little money left; let's have dinner in restaurant.
15.	- I hope you have lovely time and good weather But I'm not going for holiday; I'm
16.	going on business.  During meal he gives her instructions about garden and she tells him village gossip.
10. 17.	My mother goes tochurch in morning, and in afternoon goes to visit friends.
17.	in the mother goes to
D)	Some of the blank spaces below need ARTICLES, others do not. Fill in the articles where needed.
1.	Tobacco is one of most important products of South.
2.	fresh air is needed by all people.
3.	cotton which comes from Alabama is better than cotton which comes from Oklahoma.
4.	air in this room is fresh.
5.	important products which we ger from India are tea,cotton, and rice.
6.	telephone seldom rings in our home.
7.	silver isconductor ofelectricity.
8.	I get on train at same place every day.
9.	rain and sun are needed for raising of vegetables.
10.	Mary is waving to us from across street.
11.	sun is shining but part of sky is still covered with clouds.
12.	women use much make-up.
13. 14.	Sometimes everyone must take medicine.
14. 15.	coffee will keep you awake all night medicine which doctor prescribed helped me.
15. 16.	tea seems to keep some people awake.
10.	ca seems to keep some people awake.

17.	He likes to study French.
18.	coffee is very strong.
19.	In that course, we study history of all important countries of Asia.
20.	coffee which comes from Brazil is best.
E)	Some of the blank spaces below need ARTICLES, others do not. Fill in the articles where needed.
1.	He went to Spain last month.
2.	When you go to Spain, be sure to see Madrid.
3.	He works in building on corner of Tenth Ave. and 62nd St.
4.	
5.	traffic on Jones Avenue is heavy.
6.	Miami is center of tobacco industry.
7.	Rio Grande River forms boundary between U.S. and Mexico.
8.	rivers ofeastern part of United States flow toward East Coast.
9.	largest river in
10.	
11.	climate of southern Florida is very nice all year.
12.	capital of France is Paris, but capital of England is London.
13.	Tenth Street has some very nice shops.
14.	Some of Tenth Street shops are very inexpensive, too.
15.	President will be on TV tonight.
WOR	KSHEET 47 SUBJECT : Purpose: So that / to / In order to / In Case
A)	Combine the sentences using the words in brackets:
1. Jar	ne gave up smoking because she wanted to save money. (in order to) Jane gave up smoking in order to save
mone	
2.	I came here so that I could see you. (in order to)
3.	We put a fence. We want to prevent the rabbit escape.
4.	She went shopping so she could buy herself a television. (to)
5.	I put the food in the fridge because I wanted it to get cold. (in order to)
6.	Jane saved money. She wanted to buy a present for Harry. (in order to)
7.	Harry left early because he didn't want to miss the bus. (in order not to)
8.	They will let the students use calculators in the exam. They don't want them to spend a lot of time. (so that)
9.	The teacher tested the students. She wanted to see if they remembered the things they had learnt. (in order to)
	•
10.	She didn't leave her son home alone. She thought he might have an accident. (in case)
11.	He tried to hide the broken vase. He didn't want to be punished. (so that)
12.	She wants to sign a contact. She doesn't want them to change their minds. (in case)
13.	I turned up the radio. I wanted to listen to the news. (so that)
14.	Sue lowered the volume on the TV set. She didn't want to disturb her roommate. (so that)
15.	I'll be in my office until late this evening. You may need to get in touch with me. (in case)
16.	I'll give you my phone number. You may need to speak to me. (in case)
17.	Tom signed his friend's birthday on the calender. He thought he might forget it. (in case)
B)	Complete the following sentences:
1.	He decided to take a taxi so that
2.	Mr. Brown booked his room at the hotel in case
3.	Betsy studies her lessons regularly so that
4.	Mark phoned his friend in order to
	F
5.	You'd better call Susan and remind her the date of the party in case
6.	I need to buy some laundry detergent so that
7.	I need a pen so that
8.	I'm taking a bus instead of flying so that
o. 9.	
	Ralph borrowed some money from his friend so that
10.	Martina is trying to improve her English so that
11.	so that his children will have a better life.
12.	so that you can be ready to leave on time.
13.	Mary hurried to get the child out of the road so that
14.	I took off my gloves in order to
15.	in order to erase a mistake in his composition.
16.	so that I could tell him the news in person.

17.	I think I'd better clean up my fl	lat in case
18.	She locked the door before going	ng to bed in case
19.		ents the common test dates in case
20.		in case
	•	
<b>C</b> )	Combine each pair of sentence	ces using "IN CASE":
1.	You'd better take a sweater. It	
2.	We'd better book a table. The r	
3.	You ought to insure your jewel	
4.	I'm watching this saucepan. Th	
5.		er. You might want to contact me.
D)	Join the sentences:	
1.	He tried to find a car park. He	wanted to park his car. (in order to)
2.	Mrs. Brown hid the ball. She di	idn't Bill to play football. (so that)
3.	They got up early. They didn't	want to miss the bus. (in case)
4.	Mary is wearing glasses. She w	vants to see better. (so that)
5.		the mechanic. He doesn't want it to break down. (in case)
6.		doesn't want to put on weight. (in case)
7.		t. She doesn't want to catch a cold. (in order not to)
8.		He wanted to reach the high ceiling. (so that)
9.		y. He didn't want me to borrow any from my friends. (in case)
10.		They wanted to congratulate him on his graduation. (in order to)
11.	I'm learning English. I want to	
12.		hildren could cross the road. (so that)
13.	Tom put the cream in the fridge	
13. 14.		f. Then the rain won't come in. (so that)
15.	We often switch off the heating	
16.	Pamela wore boots. Her feet w	buildh i get wet. (so that)
<b>E</b> )	Complete the sentences:	
1.		
2.		
3.		t
4.		
5.		
6.		
7.		se
8.		)
9.		n order to
10.	David put on the kettle in order	r to
11.	Alec hurried in order not to	
12.	I closed the door of my room in	n order not to
WODI	ZCHEETE 40	
	KSHEET 48	use (of) as since so as a result therefore so / such (that)
		use (of), as, since, so, as a result, therefore, so / such (that)
A)	_	using BECAUSE or BECAUSE OF and an idea from B. Use each idea in F
only or	ie.	
	A	В
1.	He phoned the police	a) his bad leg
2.	I didn't have any lunch	b) I thought it might rain
3.	Our plane was delayed	c) I wasn't hungry
<i>4</i> .	He went to Paris	d) he'd lost his wallet
4. 5.	I took an umbrella	e) the fog
_		
6.	He couldn't run very fast	f) he wanted to learn French
1.	He phoned the police becau	use he'd lost his wallet.
2.		ase ne triost his wanet.
3.		
<i>4</i> .	•••••	
т.	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	

<ul> <li>5.</li> <li>6.</li> <li>B) Choose the correct answers:</li> <li>1. As / As a result it was such a beautiful day, we decided to have a picnic.</li> <li>2. It was his birthday because / so we decided to buy him a present.</li> <li>3. As a result / Since all the seats on the train were taken, we had to stand.</li> </ul>	
<ol> <li>Choose the correct answers:</li> <li>As / As a result it was such a beautiful day, we decided to have a picnic.</li> <li>It was his birthday because / so we decided to buy him a present.</li> <li>As a result / Since all the seats on the train were taken, we had to stand.</li> </ol>	
<ol> <li>As / As a result it was such a beautiful day, we decided to have a picnic.</li> <li>It was his birthday because / so we decided to buy him a present.</li> <li>As a result / Since all the seats on the train were taken, we had to stand.</li> </ol>	
<ol> <li>As / As a result it was such a beautiful day, we decided to have a picnic.</li> <li>It was his birthday because / so we decided to buy him a present.</li> <li>As a result / Since all the seats on the train were taken, we had to stand.</li> </ol>	
<ol> <li>It was his birthday because / so we decided to buy him a present.</li> <li>As a result / Since all the seats on the train were taken, we had to stand.</li> </ol>	
3. As a result / Since all the seats on the train were taken, we had to stand.	
/I he hanks were closed and as a result / herause we couldn't get any money	
<ul> <li>4. The banks were closed and as a result / because we couldn't get any money.</li> <li>5. I didn't find the book very interesting and so / as I didn't finish it.</li> </ul>	
6. We couldn't drive across the bridge as a result / because it was closed.	
7. She had the best qualifications and she so / therefore got the job.	
8. I haven't got much money as / so I can't afford a new car.	
C) Join each pair of sentences using SO / SUCH (THAT):	
1. It was a very warm evening. We had dinner outside in the garden.	
2. He was very nervous. He couldn't eat anything.	
3. Our neighbours' party was very noisy. We couldn't sleep.	
4. The restaurant was very crowded. They couldn't find anywhere to sit down.	
5. We were all having a good time. We didn't want to stop.	
6. He's got a very good memory. He never needs to write anything down.	
WORKSHEET 49	
SUBJECT: Contrast: although, even though, though, in spite of, despite, while, whereas, however	
A) Rephrase the sentences beginning with the words in brackets:	
1. She has plenty of money, but she is very mean. (although)	
2. They have a car, but they rarely use it. (though)	
3. He was innocent, but he was sent to prison. (although)	
4. He was a number of relatives living nearby, but he never visits them. (even though)	
5. She never takes any kind of exercise, but she is quite fit and healthy. (even though)	
B) Rephrase the sentences using the words in brackets and a noun:	
1. They went out for a walk, even though the weather was bad. (despite)	
2. She managed to write, even though her hand was injured. (in spite of)	
3. All the trains were on time, even though the snow was heavy. (despite)	
4. Our coach didn't arrive late, even though the traffic was terrible. (in spite of)	
5. A lot of people buy those houses, even though the prices are high. (despite)	
6. He stayed up late, even though he was very tired. (despite)	
7. I didn't buy the car, even though I had the money. (despite)	
8. He stayed outside in the cold weather, even though he felt ill. (despite)	
9. People continue to smoke, even though they know the dangers. (in spite of)	
7. Teople continue to smoke, even mough mey know the dangers. (in spite or)	
	******
C) Sally and Peter are good friends, but they are very different.	T WHILE:
	g WHILE
C) Sally and Peter are good friends, but they are very different.  Compare Sally and Peter. Join each idea in A with the most suitable idea in B. Make sentences using WHEREAS:  B	WHILE
C) Sally and Peter are good friends, but they are very different.  Compare Sally and Peter. Join each idea in A with the most suitable idea in B. Make sentences using WHEREAS:  A B  1. She likes hard work. a) He prefers classical music.	g WHILE
C) Sally and Peter are good friends, but they are very different.  Compare Sally and Peter. Join each idea in A with the most suitable idea in B. Make sentences using WHEREAS:  A  B  1. She likes hard work.  a) He prefers classical music.  2. She likes jazz and pop music.  b) He prefers staying at home.	g WHILE
C) Sally and Peter are good friends, but they are very different.  Compare Sally and Peter. Join each idea in A with the most suitable idea in B. Make sentences using WHEREAS:  A B  1. She likes hard work. a) He prefers classical music.  2. She likes jazz and pop music. b) He prefers staying at home.  3. She likes going out a lot. c) He can be rather mean.	g WHILE
C) Sally and Peter are good friends, but they are very different.  Compare Sally and Peter. Join each idea in A with the most suitable idea in B. Make sentences using WHEREAS:  A B  1. She likes hard work. a) He prefers classical music.  2. She likes jazz and pop music. b) He prefers staying at home.  3. She likes going out a lot. c) He can be rather mean.  4. She's very practical. d) He's quite lazy.	g WHILE
C) Sally and Peter are good friends, but they are very different.  Compare Sally and Peter. Join each idea in A with the most suitable idea in B. Make sentences using WHEREAS:  A B  1. She likes hard work. a) He prefers classical music.  2. She likes jazz and pop music. b) He prefers staying at home.  3. She likes going out a lot. c) He can be rather mean.	g WHILE
C) Sally and Peter are good friends, but they are very different.  Compare Sally and Peter. Join each idea in A with the most suitable idea in B. Make sentences using WHEREAS:    A	g WHILE
C) Sally and Peter are good friends, but they are very different.  Compare Sally and Peter. Join each idea in A with the most suitable idea in B. Make sentences using WHEREAS:  A B  1. She likes hard work. a) He prefers classical music.  2. She likes jazz and pop music. b) He prefers staying at home.  3. She likes going out a lot. c) He can be rather mean.  4. She's very practical. d) He's quite lazy.	g WHILE

WORK	KSHEET 50	SUBJECT: Gerund or Infinitive
A )	Has the CEDI	IND on INFINITIVE forms of the works

A) Use the GERUND or INFINITIVE forms of the ver
--

1.	He gave up	(gam	bl	e)	١.
----	------------	------	----	----	----

4. 5.

.....

3.	I advised him (ask) the bus conductor (tell) him where (get) off.
4.	We are looking forward to
5.	I don't enjoy (go) to the dentist.
6.	A: Did you remember (give) him the money? B: No, I didn't. I still have it in my pocket; but I'll
_	
7.	I saw the plane
8.	He is said
9. 10.	We don't want anybody (know) we are here.  A: Why didn't you pay the bill for him? B: I offered
10.	He was accused of
12.	I don't feel like
13.	Imagine (live) with someone who never stops (talk).
14.	A: Do the boys tidy their own rooms? B: They are supposed (tidy), but they don't always.
15.	I hope the children won't go near the water. I warned them (not / go) near it.
16.	Try to avoid (make) him angry.
17.	Would you mind
18.	After
19. 20.	I suggest (hold) another meeting next week.  I have no intention of (go) to that film; I couldn't bear (see) my favorite actress in
20.	such a dreadful part.
21.	Try (forget) it; it's not worth (worry) about.
22.	I advise you (start) (look) for a flat at once.
23.	He hates(ring).
24.	It is usually easier (learn) a subject by (read) books than by
	(listen) to lectures.
25.	Don't forget (lock) the door before (go) to bed.
26. 27.	I arranged
28.	I regret
29.	Your windows need
30.	I can't help
31.	I absolutely remember
32.	You'll never regret (do) a kind action.
33.	A: Did you remember (lock) the door? B: No, I didn't. I'd better (go) and (do) it now.
34.	I'm very sorry for(be) late; it was good of you(wait) for me.
35.	You don't need
36. 37.	I except him
38.	I can hear the bell
39.	There are people who can't help
40.	They don't allow
	·
<b>B</b> )	Use the GERUND or INFINITIVE forms of the verbs in brackets:
1.	After she had decided (stay) in Turkey, she got used to (eat) Turkish foods.
2. 3.	They seem
3. 4.	I'm sorry sir, I'm late, but I promise
5.	He is ashamed of (steal) that money.
6.	I think we'd better (exchange) names and addresses.
7.	Would you mind (show) me how
8.	She warned her child (not / touch) the wire.
9.	Can you manage (finish) (pack) these parcels alone?
10.	His doctor advised him (give up) (sit) up late at night?
<b>C</b> )	Supply the appropriate form of the verbs:
1.	She never admits (make) mistakes.
2.	Please avoid
3.	When you finish (do) your homework, call me.
4.	She's considering (be) a member of T.E.D. Club.
5.	On Sundays I always practise (talk) English with my aunt.
6.	Do you fancy (play) tennis this afternoon?

7.	I dialilea (atudu) history
7. 8.	I dislike (study) history.  Please try to escape
9.	I enjoy (walk) in the rain.
9. 10.	She can't afford (buy) a car.
10.	I decided(go) on Saturday.
12.	Don't forget
13.	They managed (pass) their exams.
14.	He refused
15.	Remember (post) the letters.
16.	She seems(be) happy.
17.	He waited
18.	He'll hire a man
19.	He advised (study) hard.
20.	I'm sorry for (keep) you late.
21.	I'm interested in (play) tennis.
22.	Instead of (study) Alice watched TV.
23.	He apologized for (come) late.
24.	He succeeded in (pass) his exam.
25.	I'm looking forward to(go) to London.
26.	We're thinking of (travel) by train.
27.	Do you feel like (go) for a swim?
28.	Do you have any good reason for (not / call) me?
29.	Thank you for (help) me carry the goods.
30.	The little boy's mother warned him (not / eat) so many apples.
31.	They reminded me (do) my assignment.
32.	The children are excited about (go) to the movies.
33.	She always puts off (do) the laundry.
34.	Bob refused (talk) about his problems.
35.	Cindy told him (not / wait) for her.
36.	He suggested (go) home when he got sick.
37.	Who is responsible for (tidy) the room?
38.	Henry is quite good at (make up) stories.
39.	We're planning on
40.	I couldn't persuade him
41. 42.	Can you touch your toes without
42. 43.	I can't help
43. 44.	Do you have any difficulty in
44. 45.	I persuaded my mother (give) me permission to go out.
45. 46.	He will arrange (meet) me at the airport.
47.	He waited
48.	I regret
49.	Jim can't stand
50.	When Sam got tired, he stopped (work).
51.	I remember
52.	I regret (not / listen) to my father's advice. He was right.
53.	The thief was accused of (steal) a woman purse.
	(****)
D)	Complete with GERUND or INFINITIVE:
1.	He suggested dinner in a Chinese restaurant.
2.	I'll give it back when I finish it.
3.	I remembered to the chemists for you. Here's your medicine.
4.	I remember him last night.
5.	Would you like to some music?
6.	I regret that I won't be able to come to the meeting.
WODI	ZOHEET 51 CHDIECT . C J L. C
	XSHEET 51 SUBJECT : Gerund or Infinitive
A) 1.	Use the GERUND to connect the following: Peter's sometimes late. He can't help it. Peter can't help being late.
2.	Gordon has to get up early. He dislikes it.
3.	Paul asked Mary to come home. He remembers it.

- A) 1. 2.

- 3.

- 4. Jill occasionally speaks Spanish. She can't avoid it. Jim didn't take his holiday until June. He delayed it. 5. Jim was speaking French when Bob came in. He stopped. 6. Jim wanted to see the race. He didn't want to miss it. 7. You may have an accident if you drive that car. You risk it. 8. I wouldn't like to work in an office. I don't fancy it. 9. 10. I spent all my money. I regret it, because I've got none left now. 11. Henry has his lunch very late. He is used to it. 12. John saw the girl. He denies it. 13. I had dinner with a film star. I'll never forget it. 14. Richard took the books home with him. He admitted it. 15. Mary wanted to have dinner at a restaurant. She suggested it. You should speak English all the time. You should practise it. 16. B) Complete the sentences using the GERUND (after prepositions): David is studying. He's bored. 1. 2. Gordon likes to watch football. He's keen. Peter wants to learn English. He's interested. 3. 4. Sheila keeps her own room tidy. She's responsible. 5. Sally will visit her aunt. She's excited. Swan will meet Gordon. She is looking forward. 6. 7. Paul doesn't want to be misunderstood. He's afraid. 8. Jane has to do the housework by herself. She's tired. 9. John has to get up early. He is used. Tom passed all his exams. He succeeded. 10. C) Supply an appropriate form GERUND or INFINITIVE of the verbs in parentheses: Mary reminded me ...... (be / not) late for the meeting. 1. 2. We went for a walk after we finished ...... (clean) up the kitchen. 3. When do you expect ...... (leave) on your trip? The baby started ...... (talk) when she was about eighteen months old. 4. 5. I'm getting tired. I need ...... (take) a break. I've decided ......(stay) here over vacation and .....(paint) my room. 6. 7. The travel agent advised us ................................. (not / wait) until August. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. Even though I asked the people in front of me at the movie ...... (be) quiet, they kept ...... (talk). 13. Joan and David were considering ..... (get) married in June, but they finally decided ...... (wait) until August. 14. He doesn't mind ...... (be) alone. 15. The teacher seems ...... (be) in a good mood today. 16. 17. Jack advised me ...... (rent) a new apartment. His teacher encourages him ...... (study) harder. 18. Lucy pretended ...... (know) the answer to my question. 19. 20. Could you please stop ...... (make) so much noise? 21. He doesn't let anyone ...... (smoke) in his office. **WORKSHEET 52 SUBJECT: Pronouns** Fill in the blanks with MY, YOUR, HIS, HER, ITS, OUR, YOUR, THEIR: A)
- 1. This is Tim. ..... car is very fast.
- 2. Jane and I are in the garden. ..... books are in the classroom.
- 3. Are you a driver? Where is ...... car?
- 4. I am a driver? This is ..... school.
- 5. She is my friend. ..... name is Meltem.
- 6. These are Mr. and Mrs. Brown. That's ...... house.
- 7. Look at that cat. .... eyes are green.
- 8. Your friend and you are sad today. What's ..... problem?
- 9. That's Mr. Green. He is driving ...... car.
- 10. Ali's and Can's bags are heavy. ..... bags are full.

11.	Philip and Meltem are listening to pop music mother is cooking in the kitchen.
12.	The dog is eating a bone teeth are very sharp.
13.	Are you and your sister ready? friend is waiting for you in the car.
14.	A: What'sjob?B: I'm a mechanic.
15.	
	Madonna is a famous singer new records are great.
16.	Robert has got a dog name is Bingo.
17.	We have got a new house in Dzmir new house is very large.
18.	The boys are riding bicycles in the garden.
19.	Ay egül is going to school school is very far.
20.	Sue and Mary are wearing ear-rings ear-rings are silver.
<b>B</b> )	Rewrite these sentences using HE, SHE, IT, THEY, WE, HIS, HER, THEIR, OUR, ITS:
1.	Jane's father is very thin.
2.	Men's trousers are very expensive.
3.	Jim's shirt is very long.
4.	Is your brother a businessman?
5.	My mother and I would like some tea.
6.	These are Ay e's and my books.
7.	Mrs. Brown's daughters are in the garden.
8.	Where is Philip's mother?
9.	My father's car is blue.
	rabbit is grey. The rabbit's ears are long.
	students' books are in the classroom.
12.This	is Mrs. Brown's coat, but these are the children's coats.
C. Rewi	rite the underlined words using MINE, YOURS, HIS, HERS, OURS, THEIRS:
1.	This is Ay e's coat.
2.	It is my chocolate. Don't eat!
3.	That red book is not Can's book. His book is blue.
4.	A: Look at these keys. Are they our keys? B:No, they are not your keys. They are my mother's keys.
5.	A: Are those your glasses or my glasses on the table? B:I think, they are your glasses. My glasses aren't on the
3.	
	table. They are in my bag.
D.	Fill in the blanks using MINE, YOURS, HIS, HERS, OURS, THEIRS:
1.	A: Is this John's tie?B: Yes, it is
2.	My umbrella isn't black is grey.
3.	There is a car near your house. Is it?
4.	That green shirt isn't Ay e's is blue.
5.	Pass this ball to us. It is
6.	They don't like sandwiches. These sandwiches are not
7.	Don't take these keys. They are not
8.	A: There is a pair of brown gloves here. Are they your gloves or my gloves?
B:	I haven't got brown gloves. They aren't, they are
9.	A: Is their house old?B: No, is very old.
10.	Can I take your pen? is at home.
E.	Fill in the blanks with ME, YOU, HIM, HER, THEM, US, IT:
1.	We are playing in the garden and Jim is playing with
2.	Are the lights on? Turn off!
3.	Where is my book? I'm looking for
4.	She is very tired. Help
	She is very theu. Help
5.	
	I'm very thirsty. Give a glass of water.
6.	I'm very thirsty. Give a glass of water.
	I'm very thirsty. Give
7.	I'm very thirsty. Give
	I'm very thirsty. Give
7. 8.	I'm very thirsty. Give
<ul><li>7.</li><li>8.</li><li>F. Fill in</li></ul>	I'm very thirsty. Give
7. 8. <b>F. Fill in</b> <b>MINE</b> ,	I'm very thirsty. Give
<ul><li>7.</li><li>8.</li><li>F. Fill in</li></ul>	I'm very thirsty. Give
7. 8. <b>F. Fill in</b> <b>MINE</b> ,	I'm very thirsty. Give

4.	A: Is this my umbrella?B: No, it isn't umbrella is on the table.
5.	Philip and I are in the classroom. bags are under the desk over there. Could you bring to?
6.	Mr. and Mrs. Brown are at the door. This is key. Please give to
7.	A: Have you got a green pullover?B: No, isn't green. It's blue.
8.	Look at that man name is John Brown. This passport is Give to
C	Donnite the analysis of neutroning ME HIM HED THEM HE IT.
<b>G.</b> 1.	Rewrite the underlined parts using ME, HIM, HER, THEM, US, IT: There are some books on the desk. Look at these books.
2.	She is turning the radio on.
3.	The teacher is asking Jane a question.
4.	Take your shoes off.
5.	The man is looking at Ali and me.
6.	Jim is giving his father some tea.
7.	This is the dog's meat. Give the meat to the dog.
8. 9.	Is Tom eating any oranges? Give the milk to that cat.
9. 10.	Could you pass the salt to your mother?
10.	Could you puss the state to your mother.
H) Co	mplete the passage. Use these words. My your his her its our their his
	name is Patrick. I'm nine. I have got a brother. His name is Andy and he's eleven. We are on
	y in Spain. The hotel is very good and swimming-pool is large. Andy and I have got a sister
	is Liz. She's six years old mother and father are in the restaurant now. Their friends, Mr. and Mrs. are in the restaurant, too two sons are in the pool. Andy has got a girl-friend girl-
	's name is Sandra. She's in class at school. Where is your family? Is family here, too?
1110110	o name to cantain one o in the control of the contr
	KSHEET 53 SUBJECT : Pronouns
<b>A</b> )	Choose the correct answers:
1.	We / Us met Sally yesterday afternoon. She / Her came to the cinema with we / us.
2. 3.	I phoned Sarah last night and gave she / her the message.  My brother is older than I / me, but he / him isn't as tall as I / me am.
3. 4.	"Who wants a cup of coffee?" "I / Me."
5.	A: Have you seen Simon today?"B:Yes. I / Me saw he / him this morning. He / Him was going to the
	swimming pool.
6.	A: What did those people want? B: They / Them asked I / me to help they / them.
<b>B</b> )	Complete the sentences using the pronouns in the box:
I	you he she it we they
me	you him her it us them
1.	Peter and I are going out this eveningre going to the cinema. Would you like to come with?
2.	Where are my keys? I put on the table a moment ago, but now've disappeared.
3.	's usually quite cold in New York in the winter.
4. 5.	A: What did you think of the film, Simon? B: enjoyed very much
6.	A: What do the government plan to do about education? B: say that're going to build more schools.
7.	aren't allowed to drive a car in Britain until're 17 years old.
8.	If you have any problems, just tell someone and they'll help you.
9.	How far is from Madrid to Paris?
10.	My sister and I are quite different's much more serious than am.
<b>C</b> )	Choose the correct answers:
1.	We know their / theirs telephone number, but they don't know our / ours.
2.	My / Mine car wasn't as expensive as her / hers.
3.	A: How are your / yours children?
B:	Fine, thanks. How are your / yours?
4. 5	Maria has got her / hers suitcase, but her / hers friends haven't got their / theirs.  Our / Ours flat isn't as big as their / theirs, but our / ours is much more comfortable.
5. 6.	CARL / CARLS DALISH LAS DIP AS THEIL / THEILS DILLOHL / OUTS IS MITCH MOTE COMPOTIABLE
0.	Have you seen my / mine coat?

WORKSHEET 54 SUBJECT : Reflexive Pronouns

A) Complete the sentences using MYSELF, YOURSELF, HIMSELF, HERSELF, ITSELF, OURSELVES, YOURSELVES, THEMSELVES:

1.	Sue's children are too young to look after
2.	An elephant hurt when it tried to get out of the zoo yesterday.
3.	I couldn't borrow my mother's car last night because she was using it
4.	I don't need any help. I can take care of
5.	Mr. Woods fell over and hurt when he was running for a bus.
6.	Would you all like to help to sandwiches and cakes?
7.	Sarah and I didn't really enjoy
8.	I taught to play the guitar; I've never had lessons.
<b>B</b> )	Complete each sentence using BY + A REFLEXIVE PRONOUN:
1.	A: Who did you go to the cinema with?
B:	Nobody, I went
2.	Since the old lady's husband died, she's been living
3.	Did someone help you move all the furniture, or did you do it all?
4.	They need some help; they can't manage
5.	The dog opened the door
<b>C</b> )	Complete the sentences using a REFLEXIVE PRONOUN:
1.	I didn't buy that cake from the shop. I made it
2.	A: Who built your swimming pool for you?
B:	Nobody. We built it
3.	Did someone phone the doctor for you? Or did you phone him?
4.	A: Who told you they were moving?
B:	They told me
5.	Mr. Mason offered me the job.
6.	Sally didn't buy that sweater, she made it
D)	Finish th sentences with a REFLEXIVE PRONOUN:
1.	He looked at in the mirror.
2.	I'm not angry with you. I'm angry with
3.	Margaret had a nice time in London. She enjoyed
4.	My friends had a nice time in London. They enjoyed
5.	I picked up a very hot plate and burnt
6.	He never thinks about other people. He only thinks about
7.	I want to know more about you. Tell me about
8.	Goodbye! Have a nice holiday and look after!
	applete the answers to the questions using MYSELF, YOURSELF, ITSELF etc.
1.	Who repaired the bicycle for you? Nobody. I repaired it myself.
2.	Did Brian have his hair cut by a hairdresser? No. He cut
3.	Do you want me to post that letter for you? No, I'll
4.	Who told you that Linda was getting married? Linda

# WORKSHEET 55 SUBJECT : Certainty, Possibility, Impossibility and Advisability A) Rewrite the sentences using the modals of CERTAINTY, IMPOSSIBILITY and POSSIBILTY:

- 1. Perhaps Jane will lend Tom some money.
- 2. Perhaps Jane lent Tom some money.
- 3. It is possible that she won't invite you to the party.
- 4. It is possible that she didn't invite him to the party.
- 5. Perhaps she is asleep.
- 6. Perhaps she was asleep.
- 7. I'm sure he isn't tired.
- 8. I'm sure he wasn't tired.
- 9. It is impossible that Mary knows my phone number.
- 10. It is impossible that Mary knew his address.
- 11. I'm sure she reads adventure books a lot.
- 12. I'm sure she wrote to the bank.
- 13. Maybe those children are lost.
- 14. Maybe those children were lost.

- 15. Perhaps Mary is feeling comfortable.
- 16. I'm sure she is driving carefully.
- 17. It is impossible that Lucy is studying in her room.
- 18. I'm sure he isn't helping his father now.
- 19. It is possible that people will be traveling between the planets.

#### B) Rewrite using modals to show CERTAINTY, POSSIBILITY, IMPOSSIBILITY:

- 1. Perhaps Peter lended some money to Linda.
- 2. It is impossible that Ken saw me because he wasn't wearing his glasses.
- 3. Perhaps Martin didn't receive my letter because he didn't reply.
- 4. I'm sure he knows about the new project.
- 5. It's impossible that he forgot the meeting. Because I called him this morning.
- 6. It's possible that she will move to her new flat next week.

#### C) Fill in the blanks with the modal verbs to show CERTAINTY, POSSIBILITY, IMPOSSIBILITY:

- 2. He isn't more than 15 years old, he ......(have) a driving licence.

#### D) Make sentences using CERTAINTY, POSSIBILITY and IMPOSSIBILTY:

- 1. She / not / work / yesterday, / it / Sunday.
- 2. They / not / lose / the match. / They / play / well.
- 3. There / be / election / early / next year, / because / we / government / problems.
- 4. Betty / fail / not / last exam. / She / do / all the answers / correctly.

## E) Fill in the blanks using the verbs expressing CERTAINTY, POSSIBILITY and IMPOSSIBILITY:

- 1. Her face is red. She ..... be telling a lie.
- 2. He is working hard. He ..... be ill.
- 3. A: Have you done this puzzle? B: Yes, I've got the same answer as you. It ...... be correct.
- A: Well, the answer in the book is different. So we ...... be right.
- 4. A: Are John and Mary married? B: They ...... be married. They have rings on their fingers.
- 5. You've been resting all day; you ..... be tired.
- 6. I can hear Jane speaking but she's alone in the room. She ........................be talking to a friend on the phone.
- 7. A: Tom has been in his room for over an hour. What do you suppose he is doing? B: I don't know. He be reading a book or sleeping, but he be studying because it is too late.
- 8. A: I need to call Howard. Do you know which hotel he's staying at in Boston? B: Well, he ...... (stay) at the Holiday Inn, but I'm not sure. I think he ......stay) at the Hilton, because it's too far away from the city center.
- 9. A: Do you smell smoke? B: I sure do. Something ...... (burn).
- 10. There ...... (not / be) a meeting on Friday because the director is ill.

## F) Rewrite the following sentences using modal verbs used for expressing CERTAINTY, POSSIBILITY and IMPOSSIBILITY:

- 1. Tom gets excellent grades. I'm sure he is very intelligent.
- 2. Perhaps Tony is in the sports center.
- 3. It's possible that Liz won't come to the party.
- 4. It's possible that Rose is studying to be a lawyer.
- 5. It's impossible that he is Canadian; I've ever seen his identity card.
- 6. I'm sure he goes to the theatre a lot.
- 7. I'm sure long skirts aren't in fashion this year.
- 8. Perhaps she won't be here tomorrow.
- 9. Their baby-boy is ill. It is impossible that they are going to the party.
- 10. I'm sure he is taking the money to the bank.
- 11. Perhaps people will be living on the moon in the future.
- 12. It is possible that it will rain this afternoon.

### WORKSHEET 56 SUBJECT : Perfect Modals

A) Complete the sentences using PERFECT MODALS:

1.	We didn't go out last night. We (go) to the cinema but we decided to stay at home.
2.	Jerry passed the examination. He didn't study very much for it. The exam (be) very difficult.
3.	A: I wonder where Tom was going when you saw him. B:He (go) to work.
4.	Thank you for doing the washing-up but you
5.	The driver in front stopped suddenly without warning and I drove in to the back of his car. It wasn't my fault.
	He(give) warning that he was going to stop.
6.	A: How do you think the fire started? B: Well, I suppose someone
7.	A: What time is it? B: Well, we came at seven, and I'm sure we've been here for at least an hour. So it
	(be) around eight o'clock.
8.	A: Jack was absent yesterday afternoon. Where was he? B: I don't know. He
	(be) at home.
9.	I had a test this morning. I didn't do well on the test because I didn't study for it last night. I (study) it.
<b>B</b> )	Fill in the blanks using MUST (HAVE), CAN'T (HAVE), MAY-MIGHT-COULD (HAVE):
1.	She knew everything about our plans. She
2.	He
3.	Mrs. White bought a new fur coat! She
<i>4</i> .	John said he would ring, but he hasn't. He
<del>4</del> . 5.	It is possible that he wasn't taken to the cinema last weekend. He
<i>5</i> . 6.	The children
7.	The singer has got a sore throat, so she
8.	I
<b>C</b> )	Rewrite the following sentences using MUST / CAN'T / MAY / MIGHT with the suitable infinitive
forms (	(+infinitive or +perfect infinitive) according to their tenses:
1.It is p	ossible that they will not reach agreement.
2.Perha	ps you found you made a mistake.
3.It is c	ertain that our boss will give a rise in our salary.
4.It is in	mpossible that she won the beauty contest last year.
5.Perha	ps parents will find that they cannot understand the new teaching methods being introduced in primary schools.
	ot impossible that the Government's policy will prove to be little short of disastrous.
	ure Jane got 5 in her last exam.
	ure you will catch the 5 o'clock train.
	ossible that he changed his mind after I had offered him the job.
10.	I'm sure Tom didn't visit his parents last year because he was abroad and very busy.
<b>D</b> )	Complete the responses to the statements, using MUST or CAN'T to suggest what seems to be most
•	explanations:
1.	His fiancée writes him everyday. She must
2.	I don't seem to have my key with me . I must
3.	He drives a Rolls-Royce and his wife a Mercedes. They must
4.	He has no idea what the book is about. He can't
5.	He talks about going to the moon next year. He must
6.	She didn't reply to his letter. She can't
7.	He wears glasses all the time. His eyesight can't
8.	He said he would ring, but he hasn't. He must
9.	The last bus has already gone. It must than I thought.
10.	I'm amazed that she married him so soon. She can't
WORK	SSHEET 57 SUBJECT: Possessive "apostrophe –s-" or "of"
A)	Complete the sentences. Use the words in brackets with the POSSESSIVE 'S or OF:
	le: Have you seen Steven Spielberg's new film? (the new film / Steven Spielberg) Have you repaired the
	of the bicycle? (the wheel / the bicycle)
1.	We had to leave the cinema early so we didn't see(the end / the film)
2.	We met Sue and Frank at
3.	My flat is on (the top floor / the house)
4.	The bus crashed into
5.	We heard the news from
6.	There's a hospital at
7.	I've spoken to

8.	The police want to interview	(the manager / the Black Cat Club)
<b>B</b> )	Complete the sentences using the correct form of the POSSESSIV	VE 'S:
1.	What is your friend name?	
2.	Sarah found somebody credit cards in the street.	
3.	The Eiffel Tower is Paris most famous landmark.	
4.	The boys bedroom has just been painted.	
5.	I read about a murder in this morning newspaper.	
6.	Can you borrow your parents car at the weekend?	
7.	I need to get some medicine. Is there a chemist near here?	
<b>C</b> )	Descrite the fellowing using the course t DOCCESCIVE forms	
<b>C</b> )	Rewrite the following using the correct POSSESSIVE form:	
1.	the butterflies – the wings the butterflies' wings	
2.		
3.	drive – three hours	
4.	the department store – the staff	
5.	living – the cost	
6.	some friends – my brother	
7.	bread – the price	
8.	the baby – the pram	
9.	John and Paul – the wives	
10.	the men – the changing rooms	
11.	the sea – the waves	
12.	a climb – two hundred metres	
13.	Lucy and Emily – the mother	
14.	the house – my father's closest friend	
15.	the president – the decisison	
16.	my physics professor – the report	
17.	the park – the playground	
18.	the Smiths – the car	
19.	my mother-in-law – the garden	
D)	A newest the questioner	
D)	Answer the questions:	
1.	Is this your car? No, it isn't. It's Ben's. (Ben)	(1:)
2.	Are these your boots? No,	
3.	Are these Sue's glasses? No,	
4.	Is that your dress? No,	
5.	Is this my jacket? No,	
6.	Are these your shirts? No,	
7.	Is that your grandmother's dress? No,	my mother)
WORK	SHEET 58 SUBJECT : SO do I / NEITHER do I	
A)	Use SO / NEITHER Auxiliary verb + Subject:	
1.	I'm feeling tired So am I	
2.	I don't like eggs.	
3.	I need a holiday.	
4.	I don't like milk.	
5.	I couldn't get up this morning.	
6.	I'd love a cup of tea.	
7.	I've never been to Africa.	
8.	I was ill yesterday.	
9.	I should smoke less.	
10.	I spent the whole evening watching television	
10.	I didn't know that Ann was in hospital.	
	-	
<b>B</b> )	Felix has just met Vicky at a party. They are finding out that the	
	tes with SO and NEITHER: Felix: I haven't been to a party for ag	ges. Vicky: Neither have I. I hate
	d rooms. Felix: So do I. I'm not a party-goer, really.	
1.	Vicky: I can't make convers	
2.	Felix: I'm a quiet sort of per	rson.

	Violen				I live alone in a hade	ittor
3.					I live alone in a beds	
4.					I haven't got many fr	
5.	•				And I would really li	ke a good friend.
6.	Felix : Oh,				• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
C)	Look at the tab	ole and co Mike	omplete t Lorna		ences: Marie	
Cruiman	·ina	WIIKE	Lorna *	raui	Marie	
Swimm	iiig	•	*	*		
Tennis		*	*	*	*	
Cycling	3	*	*		*	
Chess		-		_		
1.	Mike can swim	*				
2.	Marie isn't keen on tennis, and neither is Mike					
3.	Paul doesn't like swimming, and					
4.	Marie has got a					
5.	Mike can't play	chess, an	ıd			
6.	Lorna isn't keen	n on cyclin	ng, and			
7.	Paul plays tenni	s, and				
8.						
		r,				
WORK	SHEET 59		SUBJE	CT : Er	nough / Too	
		ces Use			one of these words:	
big	eat fruit	loud	old		se sugar time tired	
1.					coffee?" B: "Yes, thank	vou "
2.					ough for you?	you.
3.						
3. 4.					answer all the questions in	n the even?
5.						ii tiie exaiii!
					for a large family.	
6.					Vl 11 t	:42 1 C
7.					You should eat more	
8.		n t want i	to go to b	ea now.	I'm not	
		1 .	-			
9.	Lisa isn't a very	good ten	-		se she doesn't	
	-		nis playe	r becaus	se she doesn't	
<b>B</b> )	Complete the s	entences.	nis playe . Use EN	er becaus	ee she doesn't	ts:
B) 1.	Complete the s We haven't got	entences. t en	nis playe  Use EN  ough mo	or because  OUGH  Oney to be	with the words in bracke buy a car. (money	ts: y / buy)
B) 1. 2.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't	entences. t en	nis playe  Use EN  ough mo	or becaus  OUGH  Oney to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (money tomatoes. (sharp)	ts: y / buy) / cut)
B) 1. 2. 3.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn	entences. t en 	nis playe  Use EN  ough mo	OUGH Oney to	with the words in bracke buy a car. (money tomatoes. (sharp) a bath. (warm	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got	entences. t en 't	nis playe	ough Ough oney to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (money tomatoes. (sharp) a bath. (warm sandwiches?	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make)
B) 1. 2. 3.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well	entences. t en 't but not	nis playe	OUGH Oney to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (mone) tomatoes. (sharp) a bath. (warm) sandwiches? the game.	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well	entences. t en 't but not	nis playe	OUGH Oney to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (money tomatoes. (sharp) a bath. (warm sandwiches?	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well	entences. t en 't but not	nis playe	OUGH Oney to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (mone) tomatoes. (sharp) a bath. (warm) sandwiches? the game.	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have Put in TOO or	entences. t en 't but not	nis playe  Use EN  ough mo	OUGH Ougy to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (money tomatoes. (sharp / a bath. (warm sandwiches? the game newspaper.	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have Put in TOO or	entences. t en 't but not	nis playe  Use EN  ough mo	OUGH Ougy to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (mone) tomatoes. (sharp) a bath. (warm) sandwiches? the game.	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	Complete the se We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always	entences. t en 't but not ENOUG at home.	use EN nough mo	OUGH oney to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (money tomatoes. (sharp / a bath. (warm sandwiches? the game newspaper.	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for the	entences. t en 't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha	H: You don	OUGH oney to l	with the words in bracke buya car. (moneya bath. (warmsandwiches?the gamenewspaper.  atenough time.	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t	entences. t en 't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha	H: You don liven't got	OUGH oney to l	with the words in bracke buya car. (moneya bath. (warmsandwiches?the gamenewspaper.  atenough	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have	entences. t en 't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha irred. I thi e	H: You don keyou w	OUGH oney to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (money tomatoes. (sharp) a bath. (warm sandwiches? the game. newspaper.  at enough. time. hard. at? B: Yes, thank yo	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat	entences. t en 't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha iired. I thi e	H: You doi not you w	OUGH oney to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (mone) tomatoes. (sharp) a bath. (warm sandwiches? the game newspaper.  at enough time hard. at? B: Yes, thank youldes. You should eat more.	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.  C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v	entences. t en 't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha cired. I thi e	H: You don nk you w ere. It's	OUGH oney to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (mone) tomatoes. (sharp of the sandwiches? the game newspaper.  at enough time hard. at? B: Yes, thank yooles. You should eat more cold.	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.  C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the t The radio isn't l	entences. t en 't but not ENOUG at home. them. I ha irred. I thi e	H: You don nk you w ere. It's	OUGH oney to l	with the words in bracke buy a car. (mone) tomatoes. (sharp) a bath. (warm sandwiches? the game newspaper.  at enough time hard. at? B: Yes, thank your should eat more cold. Can you turn it up, please?	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.  C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v The radio isn't I She speaks	entences. t en 't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha ired. I thi e weather h	H: You don were. It's fas:	or because of because of the content	with the words in bracke buya car. (moneytomatoes. (sharp /sandwiches?the gamenewspaper.  atenough timehard. at? B: Yes, thank you les. You should eat morecold. Can you turn it up, please? to understand.	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v The radio isn't I She speaks Don't buy that of	entences. t en 't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha ired. I thi e weather h loud	H: You don liven't got nk you w ere. It's	or because of because of the content	with the words in bracke buya car. (moneytomatoes. (sharp /sandwiches?the game	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.  C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v The radio isn't I She speaks Don't buy that of	entences. t en 't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha ired. I thi e weather h loud	H: You don liven't got nk you w ere. It's	or because of because of the content	with the words in bracke buya car. (moneytomatoes. (sharp /sandwiches?the gamenewspaper.  atenough timehard. at? B: Yes, thank you les. You should eat morecold. Can you turn it up, please? to understand.	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v The radio isn't I She speaks Don't buy that of He can't reach t	entences.  t en  't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha ired. I thi e weather h loud coat. It's r he shelf.	H: You don kere. It's fasince but it He isn't t	or because of because of because of because of because of the beca	with the words in bracke buya car. (moneytomatoes. (sharp /a bath. (warmsandwiches?the gamenewspaper.  atenough timehard. at? B: Yes, thank youldes. You should eat morecold. Can you turn it up, please? to understand. ang	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v The radio isn't I She speaks Don't buy that of He can't reach t	entences.  t en  't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha ired. I thi e weather h loud coat. It's r he shelf.	H: You don liven't got nice but it He isn't t	or because of because of because of because of the	with the words in bracke buy	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. D) 1.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v The radio isn't l She speaks Don't buy that of He can't reach t  Complete the s I couldn't work.	entences.  t en  't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha cired. I thi e weather h loud coat. It's r he shelf. entences. I w	H: You don were. It's ince but it He isn't t	or because of because of because of because of the	with the words in bracke buya car. (moneytomatoes. (sharp of the sandwiches?the game	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)  bu.
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. D) 1. 2.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v The radio isn't I She speaks Don't buy that of He can't reach t  Complete the s I couldn't work. Can you turn the	but not  ENOUG at home. them. I had ired. I this e  coat. It's respectively the shelf. I we entences. I we radio up	H: You don were. It's ince but it He isn't t	or because of because of because of the control of	with the words in bracke buya car. (moneytomatoes. (sharp of the sharp)	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)  bu.
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. D) 1. 2. 3.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v The radio isn't I She speaks Don't buy that of He can't reach t  Complete the s I couldn't work. Can you turn the I don't want to v	entences.  t en  't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha irred. I thi e coat. It's r he shelf. entences. I w e radio up walk hom	H: You don were. It's fast to tire type as too tire type as type as type as type as type as type type as typ	or because of because of the control	with the words in bracke buy a car. (money tomatoes. (sharp of the sharp of the s	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)  bu.  h brackets:(loud) (far)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. D) 1. 2. 3. 4.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for to You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the s The radio isn't I She speaks Don't buy that c He can't reach to  Complete the s I couldn't work. Can you turn the I don't want to s Don't buy anyth	entences.  t en  't but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha ired. I thi e coat. It's r he shelf.  entences. I w e radio up walk hom ning in tha	H: You don wen't got nice but it He isn't t Use TO vas too tin o, please? e. It's at shop. It	or because of because of the control	with the words in bracke buy a car. (mone) tomatoes. (sharp of the sandwiches? the game newspaper.  at enough time hard. at? B: Yes, thank you les. You should eat more cold. Can you turn it up, please? to understand. ng	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)  bu.  h brackets:(loud) (far) (expensive)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. D) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v The radio isn't I She speaks Don't buy that of He can't reach t  Complete the s I couldn't work. Can you turn the I don't want to v Don't buy anyth You can't put al	entences.  t en  't  but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha ired. I thi e  coat. It's r he shelf.  entences. I we e radio up walk hom ning in tha ll your thi	H: You don wen't got nice but in He isn't t  Use TO vas too tin p, please? e. It's at shop. It ngs in the	or because of because of because of the content of	with the words in bracke buy a car. (mone) tomatoes. (sharp) a bath. (warm sandwiches? the game newspaper.  at enough time hard. at? B: Yes, thank your less. You should eat more cold. Can you turn it up, please? to understand. ang	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)  bu.  h brackets:(loud) (far) (big)
B) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. C) 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. D) 1. 2. 3. 4.	Complete the s We haven't got This knife isn't The water wasn Have we got We played well I don't have  Put in TOO or You're always I can't wait for t You're always t A: Did you have You don't eat I don't like the v The radio isn't I She speaks Don't buy that of He can't reach t  Complete the s I couldn't work. Can you turn the I don't want to v Don't buy anyth You can't put al I couldn't do the	entences.  t en  't  but not  ENOUG at home. them. I ha ired. I thi e  weather h loud  coat. It's r he shelf.  entences. I w e radio up walk hom ning in tha ll your thi e exercise	H: You don wen't got nice but it He isn't t  Use TO vas too tin o, please? e. It's at shop. It ngs in the	or because of because of the content	with the words in bracke buy a car. (mone) tomatoes. (sharp of the sandwiches? the game newspaper.  at enough time hard. at? B: Yes, thank you les. You should eat more cold. Can you turn it up, please? to understand. ng	ts: y / buy) / cut) / have) (bread make) (well / win) (time / read)  bu.  h brackets:(loud) (far) (big)

8.	I can't talk to you now. I (busy)						
9.	I thought the film was boring. It						
E) Con	nplete the sentences. Use TOO (+adj.) + TO (do something):						
1.	(I'm not going out / cold) It's too cold to go out						
2.	(I'm not going to bed / early) It's						
3.	(they're not getting married / young) They're						
4.	(nobody goes out at night / dangerous) It's						
5.	(don't phone Ann now / late It's						
6.	(I didn't say anything / surprised) I was						
WORE	KSHEET 60 SUBJECT : Rewrite						
A)	Rewrite the following sentences:						
1.	Perhaps I will get a high mark. I						
2.	Let's go to the cinema tonight.						
3.	The last time she phoned me was three months ago. She						
4.	No school is more successful than Hill School.						
5.	Don't use this pen. You						
6.	They grew the best vegetables. The best vegetables						
7.	The children were happy. They saw Micky Mouse. (so) The children						
8.	He'll play with his friends. At first he'll finish watering the flowers. (Before)						
9.	There is nobody at the door. There is						
10.	It is a month since I visited them.						
11.	It is necessary for him to go there. He						
12.	It is possible that they'll return on Monday. They						
13.	You aren't allowed to park here. You mustn't park here.						
14.	There isn't much coffee in the cup. There is						
15.	Do you want to go skiing with me? Would						
16.	John's marks are worse than Jane's. Jane's						
17.	Was it necessary for you to check?						
18.	I have never eaten such a bad pie before. This is						
19.	He knows how to play the piano. He						
20.	There can't be a more popular singer than Madonna. Madonna is						
21.	My mother doesn't let me go to bed late. I'm not						
22. 23.	There aren't many oranges in the fridge. There are I would like to buy a new dress. I						
23. 24.	·						
24. 25.	Why don't we go to the cinema?  I advise you to make a surprise for him. You						
25. 26.	I advise you to make a surprise for him. You It is forbidden to walk on the railway. You						
20. 27.							
28.	I don't know the boys. They are fighting in the street. (gerund) I don't I prefer to drive rather than travel by train. I						
29.	We had better stop for petrol soon. The tank is almost empty. We						
30.	Because it was raining a lot, we didn't go out.						
31.	Although the traffic was bad, I arrived on time.						
51.	Through the dutile the one, I will too on diffe.						